

THE

Unfortunate MARRIAGE

Exemplify'd in the Life and Surprising

ADVENTURES

OF THE

Marchioness *DE FRENE*.

Her Husband's Extravagant Jealousy towards her.

His selling her for a Slave to a *Turkish* Pirate, and reporting her to be drown'd at Sea.

An Account how the *Turk* fell so desperately in Love with her, that he promised to turn *Christian* and marry her.

The great Riches they acquir'd by Pyraty.

Of their sailing to *Rome* to get a Dispensa-

tion from the *Pope*, to set her former Marriage aside; on the *Pope's* Refusal, he entered into a Monastery

VI. Of her going to *France*, where the *French King* espoused her Cause against her Husband, to the great Surprise of all her Relations, who thought her dead. The whole interspersed with several Strange and Remarkable Providences, seldom met withal in History.

LONDON:

Printed for T. WARNER, at the Black-Boy in Paternoster-Row. M DCC XXII.

THE
OCCUPATIONS OF MAN

Examples of the various occupations

DAVIDSON'S

OF THE

ARCHITECTURE OF THE

The following is a list of the various occupations of man, as given by Davidson. The list is arranged in alphabetical order, and is intended to be a guide to the student of the history of man.

The occupations of man are divided into three main classes: the occupations of the body, the occupations of the mind, and the occupations of the soul.

The occupations of the body are those which are necessary for the maintenance of the physical life. These include the occupations of the hands, the feet, and the voice.

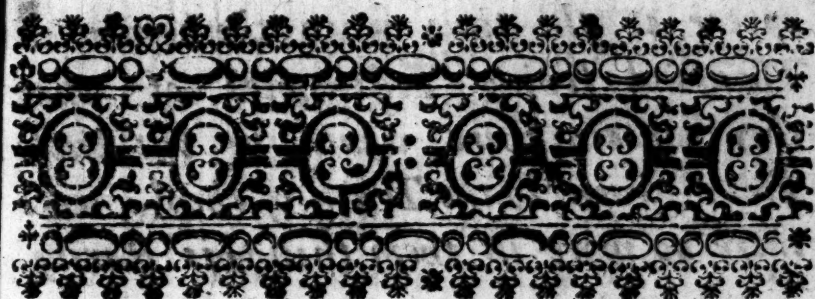
The occupations of the mind are those which are necessary for the development of the intellectual life. These include the occupations of the eye, the ear, and the tongue.

The occupations of the soul are those which are necessary for the development of the spiritual life. These include the occupations of the heart, the mind, and the will.

THE
OCCUPATIONS
OF
MAN

I

of
so
san



THE PREFACE.

THERE are not many Persons
in France who have not heard
of my History: It is something
very Extraordinary for a Person
of my Condition, to have her Husband
so Inhumane as to sell his Wife to a Cor-
sair, and if these Memoirs were not to
A 2 appear

appear at the time when there were a Thousand living Testimonies of what they contain, there would be but little Faith given to the Truth of them; were there no more in them than this Rarity, I am perswaded that they would be very agreeable to the Publick. I nevertheless flatter my self, that they will meet with many other Things that will afford Pleasure and Diversion; many Histories and Voyages are daily Publish'd which perhaps will not appear more Curious, and you may be assured that not any thing can be more faithfully related. I have aimed at nothing so much as Truth, which I have not taken care to hide, in many Places where it makes not to my Advantage; in the Number of these I reckon that, where I have freely acknowledged, that I should have been very glad that the Pope would have been

The PREFACE. iii

been pleased to have dissolv'd my Marriage, that I might have dispos'd of my self in Wedlock to the Person to whom my Husband had sold me; neither is the account which I gave of my self in our Voyage to Smirna, very much to my Benefit; but, if I was sensible of this, it is a sign of the Preference which I always gave to Truth.

I must acknowledge that I ow'd the Publishing this History to my self, not only to shew to the World the Grounds of Mr. de Prene's Jealousy, but also to convince the Censorious, that tho' I was in the Hands of a Corsair so considerable a time, I did not behave my self less prudently. Those who know the Particular Actions which have pass'd in certain Families at Paris, are

iv The PREFACE.

are assured that I speak the Truth in regard to the first, and though they cannot be so positively determined in the other, they will at least have good Reason to conjecture, that had my Proceeding been otherwise to the Person in whose Power I was fallen, and had granted him the last Favours, he scarcely would have performed what he has done for me; it was only the Hopes of possessing me that made him leave the wicked Trade of a Corsair, to return to Christianity. Had he gratified his Desires with me, he would never have taken the Pains to come to Rome to solicit my Divorce, and perhaps would not have put himself, as he has done, into a Convent; this Action speaks convincingly, and a sufficient Proof at least, that if he had a Violent Passion for me, I was not so weak to be very much

THE PREFACE. V

much in Love my self, for had I been so, what would have hinder'd me from returning with him? It could not be want of Money, since we were worth at least Two Millions, and therefore it could only be want of Will; and this must proceed from Prudence, for which I appear to all Persons of sound Sense and Judgment.

Let us therefore agree, that the ways of God are wonderful when he designs to bring any one to adore him. Gendron had perhaps been a Corsair, had my Husband prov'd less Guilty of Wickedness; it is thus that he draws when he pleases the greatest Good from the worst of Evils; and this makes me not despair, but that Mr. de Freac may at sometime or other repent of the Injuries he has done me; I nevertheless Pardon him with all my Heart, and I
thank

vi The PREFACE.

thank God that he has preserved me among so many Dangers, to afford me an Opportunity to forgive my Enemies. All that I wish is, that he would imitate Gendron in his Repentance, and that I may also imitate them both. Tho I am at present in a Convent, I am only there as a Person of the World, I have the Liberty to come out when I please, and I wish I could have fix'd my self there by my Vow, but this is deny'd me until Mr. de Frene shews me the Example, or at least that he would promise to follow that which I would willingly give him. Gendron has run the Religious Course before us, why therefore do we not follow his Glorious Design? Were I in my Husband's Place I should rather have it said of me, there goes a converted Penitent, than there passes the wicked Husband that

THE PREFACE. vii

that sets his Wife to Sale; this is what is said every Day to his Face, and I wonder that these Words have not the same effect on him, as those produced which were one Day spoke by Henry the Fourth to the Mareschal de Joyeuse. This Mareschal had been a Captain, as every one knows, but leaving his Convent for Ambition, he became one of the Principal Heads of the League; neither did he pay his Loyalty to the King before he had obtained a secret Promise of being made a Mareschal of France; after this he came to Court, and being at Rouan with his Majesty, the People came in Crouds to see the King, who said to the Mareschal who was near him in a Coat embroidered with Gold, What is the Reason think you Mareschal, said he, these People lose their Time,

viii The PREFACE.

Time, and leave their Work to come hither? They come, answer'd the Mareschal, to admire your Majesty of whose famous Actions they have heard such Wonders; You are mistaken, reply'd the King, they admire not me, but if there be any thing here that is the Subject of their Admiration, it is rather to see so gilded and embroidered a Captain: The Mareschal not only readn'd at these Words, but he disappear'd in a Moment, and went that Evening to the Capuchin Convent, where he retook upon him the Habit. He never quitted it after this, tho the Pope had chang'd the Vows he had made into those of being a Knight of Malta, so that he dy'd in Repentance for all his Sins, and for his Ambition.

The PREFACE. ix

I wish that Mr. de Frene would read this, that as soon as he hears those Truths, some remorse of Conscience may seize him that may be able to produce the same Effect. I have still something to say to those who have been acquainted with me since my Return, and who have seen me in so indifferent a Condition, as not to believe that I spoke Truth when I said that I had a Hundred Thousand Crowns and some Jewels when I came back. I desire, I say, that they would inform themselves of what I have lost by the breaking of the Bank at Lions, and at the Incurables in order not to doubt of my Sincerity in regard to this as well as all the other Articles.

MEMOIRS

THE PREFACE

I wish that Mr. de la Harpe would
think that as soon as he hears that
I wish some remembrance of Consolation may
be his that may be able to produce
the same Effect. I have felt something
to say to those who have been acquainted
with me since my return, and who
have seen me in so indignant a Con-
dition, as not to believe that I have
truth when I said that I had a Plan-
et and Thousand Crores and some other
to whom I came back. I desire, I say,
that they would inform themselves of
what I have lost by the breaking of the
Bank at Lyons, and at the Incapable
to carry not to hand of my money in
order to this as well as all the other
things.

MEMOIR 2




MEMOIRS

OF THE

Marchioness DE FRENE.

Being a HISTORY of

Several Surprizing Adventures.

HE unhappy Difference I have had with my Husband, has occasioned so much Noise in the World, that I thought my self oblig'd to give a true Account of it. I am sensible that every Misfortune is aggravated, and that the general Inclination which predominates of judging the most uncharitably of our Neighbours, has expos'd me, as well as many others, to a Misfortune almost inevitable. And a Woman that disagrees with her Husband

B

is

is sure to be blam'd, tho' the least in Fault : Tho' she has, but a common Understanding, and some Beauty, the World immediately concludes her Treatment but Justice, be it what it will. I have been inform'd of the Opinion of the Town from several People of my Acquaintance ; nay, some out of a tender Concern for my Reputation, have warmly oppos'd these scandalous Reports, without giving themselves the Trouble of searching into the Occasion of 'em, whilst others have, with a great deal of Candour and Generosity, (tho' assur'd of my Conduct) that I would for the future behave my self with such Evenness and Circumspection ; that let my Husband be of never so capricious a Temper, he should not complain of my Deportment without a manifest Breach of Manners and Justice to one of my Birth.

I am the Daughter of Monsieur and Mademoiselle *du Tillet* ; my Father was Elder Brother to Monsieur *de la Courdebois* and Cousin German to Monsieur *Girard* Procuror-General of the Chamber of Accompts, a Person as distinguishable for his particular Conduct, as for his Paternal Estate and Riches ; for notwithstanding there were several Children, his Brothers and Sisters had each of them

Marchioness DE FRESNE. 3

Two hundred and fifty thousand Livres for their Fortunes, which was one Reason that the Daughters were very advantageously disposed of; since one of them was marry'd to the Duke *de Villars*, the eldest in the Line of *Branças*, from whence the present Duke of *Branças* proceeds; and the other to the President *Briconnet*, who has had no Children by that Marriage.

Altho' the Line from whence my Father sprung had for many Ages been honour'd in Camp and Courts, yet my Mother's was, nevertheless, esteem'd much the better Family. The Name was *Bailleul*, of which three were Presidents *a Mortier*; as Monsieur *de Bailleul*, who was also Superintendant of the Finances, his Son, who is retir'd to *St. Victor*, and he who at present exercises the Office of President. My Mother is Sister to him who is at *St. Victor*. There were three Daughters of us, one of the remaining was married to the late Monsieur *de German Beaupre*, and the other to the late Marquess *d'Uxelles*, Father to the present Marquess; but this is but little, if you will give Credit to what some other Antiquarians and Genealogists affirm, who pretend, that our Family is descended from one of the Kings of *Scotland*, whose Name was *Bailleul*, who

being worsted in a War with a Competitor for his Crown, sent his Son into *France*, in Expectation of a more favourable Turn of Fortune; but finding no Opportunity to re-establish himself in his Father's Kingdom, he settled himself in the Country of *Caux*, where he gave his Name to the Land which he possess'd. Be that as it will, it is nevertheless most certain, that there is a Village in that Country called *Balleul*, and which was enjoy'd by my Mother's Ancestors for many Ages. I am glad I have the Opportunity to give this short Account; for, as I my self am expos'd to the Inventions and evil Tongues of ill People, without deserving such Treatment, so I am satisfied they have cast several false and groundless Reproaches upon the Birth of my Grandfather by my Mother's side. So true it is, that rather than be without the Pleasure of venting Scandal and Defamation, they will set their Wits upon the Rack to invent and utter a thousand false Enormities.

In the mean time, my Birth (supported, if I may be permitted to say it, by a little Beauty, and some other Agreements, as well as a Fortune that was not inconsiderable) drew a Croud of Admirers about me: I was so delighted with the

The Pleasures of *Paris*, at the time they design'd to marry me, that, to my Misfortune, when any Person of Quality of the Country was propos'd to me, I immediately made a Refusal. I concluded, that had he any Attachment or Employment at Court, he would, as soon as he had marry'd me, confine me to some Seat of his in the Country, and that the more was his Ambition, the greater would be my Misfortune; for I thought, without Reason, to supply the vast Expences which were requir'd in a Courtier, I should be streightned and retrenched to good Housewif'ry, and a narrow Allowance, so that, to speak the Truth, I should become no more than his Drudge and House-keeper, to take Care, and servilely to manage his Income, that he might revel and appear in the greater Splendor. And there being fresh Examples of this in two of my Female Friends, who were lately married, their Destiny gave me much Apprehensions, that I refus'd several Offers, which would not only have made me much Happier than I am, but would have rais'd me to greater Quality; and so this Folly is owing the Courtship of Monsieur de —, who did me the Honour to address me, and who has since made his Fortune so considerable, that I

can scarcely forbear offering a Violence to my self, every time I think how fatally I have been the Occasion of my own Misfortunes.

Howbeit, the Marquess *de Frene* offering his Service to me, I no sooner saw him but I was charm'd with his Figure. He is handsome and well-shap'd, as every Body must acknowledge, tho' several of my Relations did not look upon him with Eyes so much inclin'd in his Favour as mine were. They were resolv'd to marry me to a Man of great Quality; and they told me, that Monsieur *de Frene* could at most but pretend to be a Gentleman; that what Rank he had, proceeded only from the Gown, one of his Ancestors having been made, by a new Creation, President *a Mortier* of the Parliament of *Paris* in the Reign of *Charles IX.* His Original was of greater Antiquity, and he must be acknowledged to be one of the most ancient Families of *Paris*; but there being a great Difference in Estimation between those Families which are rais'd from the Gown, and those which owe their Original to the Sword, they imagin'd the other would make a greater Impression upon me, who was thought to be Ambitious. To make him still the more disgustful to me, they told me

Marchioness DE FRENE. 7

me a pleasant Observation concerning the President: The Name of his Family, as well as that of my Husband's, was *Hennequin*, and being by all esteem'd a Man of no great Consequence, those, who are pleas'd with unlucky Stories of their Neighbours, had remark'd the Epoche of his first Rise by an Allusion to his Name, which was not to his Advantage. *Charles IX.* who then reign'd, as I said before, was very young, and, not taking upon himself the Government, the whole Authority was in the Hands of *Katherine de Medicis*, who was his Mother. Her chief Minister was *Cardinal de Lorrain*, a Person very remarkable in History. The Epoche before mention'd was *Puero regnante, Femina gubernante, Presbytero administrante, Asinus quintus, factus est sextus Praeses insulatus*. That is, In the Reign of an Infant, under the Government of a Woman, and the Ministry of a Priest, *As the Fifth* was made the sixth President *a Mortier*; for before this there were but five, tho' at present the Number is encreas'd to Ten.

But neither this, nor many other Stories which they told me to his Disadvantage, could alter my Inclinations for *Monsieur de Frêne*. In effect, even the Ladies with whom I had but a slight Acquaintance,

tance, when they came to visit my Mother, us'd frequently to draw me aside, and two or three of them privately told me at several times, that they heard I was going to be marry'd, but advised me to take Care of what I did ; that they had nothing to object against his Birth or Estate ; but if Faith was to be given to what was generally reported, he was of a very odd Humour ; that little was to be said in Commendation of his Behaviour either to his Brothers or Sisters, but as for what related to his own Particular, there was not a single Soul that gave him their good Word, but complain'd of him to the highest Degree. But alas ! I was already taken by the Eyes, and it was too late to make such Discourses to me. I knew that Brothers and Sisters seldom agree well together, which inclin'd my Heart to take his Part, and to receive all the ill that was said of him as Forgeries. I also flatter'd my self, that though he was ill humour'd to others, he could never be so to me, who intended to live with him as a good Wife should with a Husband whom she dearly loves. I was besides certain, that he would never send me far into the Country, the Seat of *Frene*, which belong'd to him, being at little distance from *Paris*, and made the
greatest

Marchioness DE FRENE.

9

greatest Part of his Estate. I knew it to be one of the finest Castles within the Compass of Twenty Miles, tho' not lately built. Its Situation so near *Paris*, secur'd me from the Dread of the Country, and its Grandeur and Magnificence pleas'd and flatter'd my Vanity. These were powerful Batteries against all they could say, and my Fate influencing me to follow the Bent of my own Inclinations, I took the Opportunity to make my Mother, who tenderly lov'd me, (tho' in the World she is reported to love none but her self) appriz'd of my Desire and Intentions, that she soon resolv'd to administer what she could to my Contentment.

Being thus agreed with *M. de Frene*, I saw him more frequently than before, and was more free in my Conversation with him, which I found as Charming as his Person. I blam'd all those who had said any Thing in his Discommendation, and I thought there was not a more sensible or finer Person in the World. He pleas'd my Mother to the full as well as her Daughter; and if she could have supplanted me, I know not whether she would not have made the Attempt. She was continually telling me that I was going to be the happiest Creature in the World;

B S

would

would often give me Advice about my Conduct, and amongst the rest, told me, that when I was marry'd I should sometimes lye apart from my Spouse, for nothing was more Powerful to provoke the Appetite of a Husband.

In fine: we were marry'd, and no Woman could have more Content and Happiness than I enjoy'd for some time. Yet it was not long before I perceiv'd that what they told me was but too true, when they would have perswaded me that Monsieur *de Frene* was Fantastical, Uneasy, Mistrustful, Jealous, and of a very odd Humour. The first time I observ'd it, was one Day when I heard him making a Noise just as he came from Dinner. I ask'd him the Reason of it, and he soon told me, without further Enquiry. *It is, Madam,* said he, *because you bring those Faces to dine with me that do not please me.* There was no one din'd with us that Day but Monsieur *Maboul*, Procuror General of the Requests of the *Hotel*, and who is at present Master of Requests, a very honest Man, and incapable, I thought, to have rais'd his Jealousy, for there being not any Thing extraordinary in his Person. He was the Son of a Procuror of Parliament, who, as long as he liv'd, did all my Father's and Mother's Business,

finess, more for Affection than Profit; which made us regard the Son as a particular Friend to the Family, whose Advice and Counsel must certainly be very useful to us; his Abilities and Zeal for us being not in the least inferior to his Father's. I told him I thought I had very good Reason to be surpriz'd at his Discourse, for I could not believe he meant Monsieur *Maboul*, since he knew what Occasion we had for him; that, after the Experience we had of his Services to us, we could not doubt of his succeeding his Father in the Affection for our Family, any more than in the Inheritance of his Estate: That all our Writings were in his Hands, so that if he was resolv'd to break off his Friendship with him, I desired him at least to have Patience till a Cause we had then depending was decided: That when this was over, his Company would not be so requisite, and I should easily pass my Time without a Sight of him. Yet, instead of hearkening to my Reasons, he made an Answer which only serv'd to make me know what I was to suffer from his ill Humour. *If I should stay, Madam, said he, till your Occasions of seeing him were less, before I should lay my Commands upon you not to see him, it is like-*

likely I should never have the Opportunity. One of your Inclinations, of which I am very well satisfy'd, will be uneasy to quit a Person who is always saying soft Things to her, so that as I am perswaded that it is more than the Affairs of the Family, that brings Maboul hither, I must own to you, that he is the very Person that I mean, altho' you pretend to make a Doubt of it; and be it at your Peril if you see him hereafter, in Desfiance of the Order I now positively give you to the contrary.

I found, by his speaking in this manner, that I had nothing to do but to obey him; so that, without making Reflection that I was so unlucky to have got a Master instead of a Husband, if you will have it, so, Sir, said I, I am contented: For your satisfaction Mr. Maboul shall come no more here; and all that I say to you is, that you must not be angry with me, if our Affairs are not so successful for the future. I had some reason for this Expression, since he had before this shewed me a little of his ill Humour, in some hints he gave me that he found me not so rich, as he imagin'd I was before Marriage. His Answer nevertheless gave me fresh Offence, since he was so Brutish to tell me, that if I could as easily
for-

forbear, as himself, the sight of *Maboul*, he should not be at all concern'd how his Affairs went; that he was nevertheless afraid that that little Citizen would be often the occasion of Quarrels betwixt us: And he advised me to take particular care of it.

That I might not further provoke his Passion that began to rise, I thought it expedient to hold my Tongue, and yet, I know not by what means, this Scene which had pass'd between us was known abroad, so that all my Friends who visited me, asked me, if I would be so silly to give Obedience to my Brute: This was the Name that was given him in all Companies, for when any thing happens to any Family of Distinction in *Paris* it soon becomes publick, and every one, even to the Children, talk of it. He would have laid the fault of its being divulged to my charge; but I told him he was mistaken in this, as well as he had frequently been in several other matters: And that I desired he would reflect upon this, and keep a stricter guard upon himself, in order to preserve his Reputation, that it might not suffer by his own Fault; he grew more incensed at these Reproaches, and uttering many Expressions that did not become the

Mouth

Mouth of a Husband, our Quarrels encreased every Day.

About this time I was visited by the Marchioness *de Courvaudon*, who bore the same Name, and the same Arms as the late *Mareschal de Guebriant*, who was wounded with a Faulcon, shot at the Siege of *Ratmiel*, of which he dy'd Two or Three Days after he was Master of the Place. He had been a great Soldier, and had render'd his Name more Famous than formerly by his great Actions, so that this Lady was look'd upon with particular Esteem, tho' she was no more than the Widow of a Counsellor in the Parliament of *Rauen*. She was reputed very Rich, her Revenew being esteem'd not less than Twenty five thousand Livres a Year, tho' I fear they Complimented her in the computation, it not amounting to near that Value. Be it as it will, this last Qualification, which surpasses all others in this Age, brought good Company to her House, and was a great Diversion to me in the present Afflictions I endured. But, fearing after what had befallen me, least my Husband should be displeased with our Interviews, I thought of an Expedient to which he himself was to be assisting. I desir'd this Lady, who was very much my Friend, to make him

him believe that she would leave him all her Estate ; for having no Children, she had the Power to give it to whom she pleased. He had so much Faith as to believe her, altho' he might have known that she made the same Promises to every one who courted her for Marriage. The Count *de Montbrun*, before his Marriage, fell as well as some others into this Trap, and as at that time he was neither Lieutenant General, nor Governor of any Place, it was not his fault that he obtain'd not the Lady, who had then scarcely one Tooth in her Head, and could neither be Young nor Handsome.

My Husband pleased with this Succession, made no Objection at my continuing to see her, since he made no doubt but I was the strongest cement of their Friendship. He went often himself to visit the Lady, and seeing nothing pass but what was very decent, tho' she had been often the Subject of scandalous Inventions, the common rumour gave him very little Concern. They nevertheless blamed him for suffering this so patiently, when he had before so loudly declaimed against me, and finding that it was Interest that gave the prevalence, he was thought the more inexcusable in the Opinion of the World ; in the mean time

time the Marchioness *de Courvaudon*, tired with seeing so much young Company, retrench'd her Conversation to Two or Three whom she Valued and Esteem'd beyond the others ; it is true, that a particular Friend was the occasion of this Reformation: Who, tho' he had nothing to say against her Conduct, was sensible it had done her an injury in the Opinion of the World; that it was not a croud of Company that gave the greatest Pleasure and Satisfaction ; that Two or Three well chosen Friends afforded better diversion than a Thousand giddy headed Persons ; and, that even these Two or Three were to be managed and treated with Circumspection, and, that if she would give any Credit to him upon this Chapter, he was ready to give her the best advice he could ; she was pleas'd with this Discourse, and making him sensible that it was a friendly Office, she should be always ready to give her Attention. He added to this Discourse, that she ought not to remain any longer in the Convent, for many not leaving her House till One in the Morning, it was of an ill Example to the World, and that tho' she liv'd only in the back part of the Convent, she would do better to take a House in the Town, where they could

not

not apply themselves so covertly to pry into her Actions: That if it was her Pleasure to have it so, and to let him know what Rent she would Yearly bestow, he himself would search out for one convenient for her with all diligence.

The Marchioness *de Courvandon* was far from being so well pleased as was imagin'd with her present Apartments; and tho' she found there was nothing in this Proposition, but what was founded upon good Sense and Reason, yet she could not immediately accept of it, not being in a condition to remove, she spoke to me about it, but, being in the same case, I told her, I could not afford her any Assistance; but if I should mention it to *Maboul*, perhaps he would gratify my desires, and that he would run no risk by advancing me a Sum of Money, since having my Writings in his Hands, he knew very well how to repay himself. The Marchioness, who was of greater Experience, told me that I spoke not like a Woman of Understanding, that when one was under the Power of a Husband, nothing could be Valid or Obligatory without his Consent; so that she had no dependance upon my Promises; but that she was not the less oblig'd to me

me for my good Intentions, since it had convinced her how much I was her Friend. She told me in a word, that all the Money that *Maboul* should pay me without the Consent of *Mr de Frene*, would be to his own Loss: This gave me some dissatisfaction, for tho' I was willing to be obliged to him, I was nevertheless desirous it should not be to his Expence.

But now reflecting that all my Affairs were in a worse condition since my Husband's difference with him; and that if this Lady should take a House I might see him there sometimes, and by that means redress the prosecution of my Affairs: I told her that tho' she had informed me of a Truth I was before a Stranger to, I desired her she would permit *Maboul* to come to her House on the Morrow, that I would meet him there at the Hour appointed; and that we should then see what was to be done for both our Satisfaction. He came thither incognito; I told him the Occasion I had to desire to see him, lest I should lose so good an Opportunity, I told him what concerns the Marchioness and I were in; that nevertheless, I was not so confident as to desire him to lend me some Money, since those who borrow should

sho
I k
dit
he
him
tho
Har
to
Ext
Frie
swe
fini
me,
shou
a m
of b
shou
Mor
unp
havi
he v
muc
shou
ficie
Cour
ing
conv
any
foun
appe
cover

should first know how to return it ; that I knew my Hands were ty'd in the condition I was in at present, but, that if he found it in his Power to reimburse himself at any time by the means of those Papers of mine that were in his Hands, I should be extreamly obliged to him if he did not forsake us in this Extremity of our Necessities : That my Friend joined with me would be answerable for it, and it would be of infinite Obligation to us both. He told me, there was no occasion that this Lady should be engaged with me for so small a matter ; that he would find the means of being repaid it by Mr. *de Frene*, tho' he should resolutely oppose it ; and that the Money he lent me should not be an unprofitable Expence to me, since by having the opportunity of seeing me, he would save me at least ten times as much : It being thus agreed, that he should furnish us with what was sufficient for our Occasions, Madam *de Courvaudon* hired a House. and there being a Back-Gate to it, I found it very convenient for me, since when ever I had any occasion to speak with *Maboul*, I found it was proper for him to make his appearance that way, to avoid the discovery of my Husband.

My

My Affairs went more successfully, since that time from the good Advice he gave me, and which I follow'd to a tittle, and this lasted for near a Year ; at length there happen'd something in a Suit which I found made *Maboul* distrustful, and uncertain in his Opinion, as if he knew not which way to follow. I perceiv'd his concern, and told him, that I thought it would not be amiss to consult with *Monfieur Bessuet*, Master of Requests, who was my Friend ; that I had talk'd with him about this Affair when I had not the opportunity to see him himself, and that he had given me advice which was not to my disadvantage. He is a Learned knowing Man, said he, for such and such reasons he may perhaps have more knowledge in this Affair than another Person. Yet I know not whether you ought to see him : You know, that according to common Report, that there is not so jealous a Creature in the World as his Wife ; that whenever he sees any Lady, the House is too hot to hold her ; and if by chance she should know that he comes here where you are, 'twould be enough to make her commit some unaccountable extravagance : This would rouse *Mr. de Franc's* Jealousy, and perhaps you would not find your self extraordinary

traordinary Easy. I answer'd him, that he should come in by the Back-Gate, that it being next to that of a Tennis-Court it was extreamly convenient; for as there was People going in continually to play, it could not be known whither they enter'd there, or at the Marchioness's without making particular Observation: You may do what you please, Answer'd he, but remember I do not advise you to it, since sure you must likewise know, that she has him perpetually dogg'd, neither does the Spy ever leave him, even when he goes to the Council: These reasons were lively and prevalent, but as it is not possible for us to avoid our misfortunes, I told him I would remedy that, by giving him notice of what he had told me; that those were not so easily surpris'd who were forewarn'd, and to be upon the guard would prevent the fatallity of the Attack.

Maboul was still against my Opinion; as if he had foreknown what would certainly happen: I continued resolute, and at that instant writ a Letter to *Mr. Bossuet*, to desire him to come the next Day by the Back-Gate to the *Marchioness de Courvaudon's*. I omitted not to incert all that I had been told concerning

cerning his Wife, desiring him to take all precaution and care imaginable. *Maboul*, tho' against his Will, undertook to deliver the Letter, for it being absolutely my request, he would not be so rude as to refuse it.

Mr. *Bossuet* fail'd not to come to the Rendezvous; the Affair he came about required a long time to Consider, which made us have many Conferences together, always in the presence of *Maboul* and the Marchioness, and I invited these Gentlemen two or three times to Dinner that we might have more time to Discourse together. One Day whilst *Madame de Courvauden* was talking to Monsieur *Bossuet* of a Law Suit she had, *Maboul* took the opportunity to acquaint me of a thing which I had not yet taken notice of: When I told you, *Madame* said he, that it was dangerous for you to see Mr. *Bossuet*, it was not only because his Wife was naturally Jealous but the Peril is still increasing by the discovery you ought to have made since I, who am not so much concerned in it as your self, have observed it. Monsieur *Bossuet* loves you, if I know any thing in Love Affairs. I know not whether he has discovered his Passion to you, neither do I ask you, it is no busi-

ness of mine, his Eyes sufficiently reveal his Thoughts, and 'tis enough for me to inform you of what perhaps you may not have yet perceiv'd. When once he falls in love with a Woman, he becomes so uneasy and disturb'd, that being not able to rest himself, he denies that advantage to all his dependants. He begins with tormenting his Wife, and difficult it is for her to behave her self well at that time; he quarrels with her upon the least Trifle, so that by his manner of proceeding he raises her Jealousy; this provokes her to rail against him, and soon puts him into the greatest Rage: Her Revenge changes its object, she turns it to the quarter that has occasion'd her ill treatment; yet she has the Prudence to suspend her Relentment till she is perfectly assured of the Person; but then she lets her Rage fly at random, and is destitute of all management; you are therefore to expect the same thundering noise she has vented upon the same Occasions, unless you suddenly leave the company of her Husband.

I interrupted not *Maboul* in his Discourse; but as Experience had taught me concerning the frailty of Men, I began to believe that he lik'd me so well, that he himself felt that Passion that he pretended another had for me: I reflected upon

upon his proceedings, as well as those of *Bossuet*, but yet rallied and laughed at what he told me; he grew instantly angry with me, you may laugh to Day Madam, said he, but I am afraid you will weep to Morrow; the care you owe your Reputation, should at least make you receive the Counsels I give you after another manner. I believe that you make no return to that Passion, and I have no reason to accuse you of it: But Madam *Bossuet*, and your Husband who are the Parties concern'd, may perhaps be of another Opinion; the World is not always disposed to do Justice to a Lady's Virtue, especially when she has had already some difference with her Husband. If Monsieur *de Frene* has already been Jealous of you without Reason, May not we reasonably suppose he will be more so when he finds there is love in the case? it is enough for a Jealous Husband to know his Wife is belov'd, to conclude none amuse themselves by loving alone. Jealousy you know is a Passion that extirpates all Reason, so that every thing enters into the imagination of those who are once attack'd by it.

I was still more perswaded by this Discourse, that *Maboul* was in Love with me, and that he was as Jealous as it was possible

possible for *de Frene* to be. He never yet in all his Life had any Discourse with me that could make me in the least incline to a Thought of it: But as I wanted not a good Opinion of my self, I resolved to persevere in the belief; he told me, that the reason he discovered it not to me before, was, that when he remember'd his Birth, he concluded, (as I should really have effected) that his declaration to me would have brought him but little contentment: In fine, tho' I was in this doubt, I took little pains to clear it, and I am at present uncertain whether it is well or ill founded; for, as on one side, I had reason to believe by some things which have since happen'd that it was true, there has been nevertheless some others that have perswaded me of the contrary. But I quickly perceiv'd that what he told me concerning *Bossuet* was true; I discover'd by a Thousand actions that he told me, and as he was one Day going to disclose it to me himself, the advice that *Mabru* had given me of his Passion, made me prevent his declaration; I forced him to draw in his Words, so that no one could be more surpris'd; for as he began to utter his fine Expressions,

sions, and I discovered at what he was driving: I am too much your Friend, said I, not to advertise you of a thing of which perhaps you have no regard: Gallantry does not at all become the Mouth of a Man of the Gown, and were I of a humour to give ear to any but my Husband, I must tell you, I would chuse a Gentleman in appearance. How came you then Madam, reply'd *Bessuet*, to accept of Monsieur *de Frene*? When I please nothing can hinder me from wearing a Sword as well as he: indeed if there was only he or my self in the Kingdom, or to speak more properly only such as resemble us, the King had never arrived at that Glory which he has gain'd by the War he has undertaken and prosecuted with such Vigour.

I was a little piqued at his Answer that accused me of having made an indifferent Choice when I took *de Frene* for my Husband: For, in reality, he was not brave, neither ought he to pretend to it, since he has wasted his time Idly and Lazily, when all the Quality of France have been prodigal of their Blood and Riches for the Service of the King and their Country. But yet had I not had occasion

occasion for Mr. *Bossuet*, I should have known very well what Answer to have return'd him notwithstanding my Confusion: I consider'd I was oblig'd to treat him gently, till I was come out of my Trouble, and I was contented to say, that I had never seen Mr. *de Frene* in a Gown, and that of all Things it was my Aversion, and that if he had wore one when he came to Visit me, or that I had known it had belonged to his Employment, he should never have been my Husband.

Thus I ended this Dispute with him, and being desirous to finish as soon as possible the Affair depending between him and *Maboul*, that I might not be exposed to what I had so dext'rously avoid-ed, I invited them both to Dine with me the next Day. I thought in this time to have ended the remainder of the Affair: But Madam *Bossuet*, who had been teiz'd and vex'd (as *Maboul* foretold me) for Twelve or Fifteen Days by her Husband, not doubting but there was some new Love in the Case, had order'd him to be dogg'd by her Spy, who seeing him enter four or five times at Madam *de Courvaudon's* Back-Gate, and being inform'd whose House it was, he soon gave an account of it to Madam *Bossuet*.

Madam *de Courvaudon* was so incapable of creating a Passion, that Madam *de Bossuet* would have been in little pain had she not known that she might perhaps have some Acquaintance who came to see her, and might be the occasion of her Husband's Visits: So that she order'd this Spy for the future to take notice who came in at the Fore-Door, whilst she plac'd another at the Back-Gate. He that was at the Fore-Door saw me go in, whilst the other at the Back-Gate saw Monsieur *Bossuet* enter, of which when this Lady was advertis'd, she no longer doubted who was the cause of the ill Disposition of her Husband: And this was sufficient to inspire her with a desire of Revenge.

Being sensible of what had pass'd between me and my Husband, and knowing that he was not less Jealous than her self she writ him a Letter, in which she desir'd a quarter of an Hour's Conversation with him, about an Affair that nearly concern'd him; she at the same time desired him to keep it secret; so that not questioning but that I had some share in the Affair, he made all the haste he could to her; she acquainted him with all that I have mentioned, and that if she had a mind to surprise me with her Husband,

Husband, he need only take notice when I went to Madam de Courvaudon's, that he would infallibly find me at the Rendezvous, and might surprise me if he thought fit. My Husband return'd her thanks, instead of quarrelling with her as it was his duty to do, and relying only upon himself to make a discovery of the truth of it, he watch'd the first Day at the Marchioness's Fore-Door; this was the very Day I had appointed for our meeting, that is, *Maboul*, Mr. *Bossuet* and my self, and I went accordingly about Eleven in the Morning, when he saw me go in he immediately went to the Back-Gate, it was left open for the Gentlemen to enter as soon as the business of the Hotel was over; and he went in to look for some convenient place to hide himself.

By his being so well arm'd, he had certainly some great design in his Head, for besides his Sword, he had a Dagger to defend himself, and a brace of Pistols in his Pocket. He nevertheless saw *Maboul* and *Bossuet* pass by him, without daring to stir out of his Hole, for having put off their Gowns, and muffled up to their Noses in their Cloaks he was afraid, lest instead of those Magistrates he should meet with some brave Fellows,

who would oblige him to withdraw his Compliment: He therefore kept himself in the same Place and Posture, to see if any should pass in any other Figure, but seeing nothing but Dishes well fill'd and garnish'd carry'd by, he concluded there was no other Company expected at Dinner, and came out of his Nitch to listen at the Door of the Room, where Madam de Courvaudon, Monsieur Bossuet, and my self were at Dinner; he had distinctly distinguished the Voice of four several Persons, so that being certain who the Bravos were, he descended into the Court, thinking it more honourable for himself to Fight in an open Field, rather than in the Confinement and narrow limits of a Chamber.

When he was in the Court, he put his Hand to his Sword to find if it was not fix'd to the Scabbord; and finding that there was no Inchantment there to disappoint his Revenge, all his uneasiness was to determine whom he should first run through the Body. For altho' it should seem to be in the first place due to Bossuet, from the fresh impression he had received from his Wife, yet *Ma-boul* lay heavier upon his Heart, and appear'd to him more guilty than the other.

In

In effect he could not forgive him, his daring to see me after I had forbid him; and as this had made him conclude that there was a nearer intelligence betwixt us, he would have been the Victim he should have first Sacrific'd, had he followed the dictates of his Resentment: Whilst this pass'd, he considered that a Wise Man ought to take care of every thing; he therefore thought fit to look whether his Pistols still remain'd well prim'd, or whether some of the Powder might be spilt by chance; he also survey'd his Dagger, for it was prudent that nothing should be omitted for his Security, when the Enemy was already in the Field: But finding every thing in a good state and condition, he began to Cry out in a loud Voice *Maboul, Bassuet, Bassuet, Maboul, Come out ye Rogues, ye Villains, and give Satisfaction to a Gentleman that will handle you as you deserve, the least mischief that can happen to you, will be to be run through the Body by my Sword.*

These Gentlemen, who were employ'd in eating their Soupe with us, did not at first hear what he said.

They nevertheless thought that they were call'd by their Names, which made them hearken the more attentively, and the same Noise being renewed with open

Cry, they no longer doubted of it. He also added to it some Verses in praise of the Marchioness and me, and there was not an ill Name to be thought of which he bestow'd not upon us, even much worse than those with which he treated *Bessuet* and *Maboul*; at this the Marchioness and I look'd out at the Window to have a sight of this insolent Fellow: But when we found it was the Marquis *de Frene*, we immediately shut it, as much surpris'd as if we had been taken granting the last Favours, neither was *Maboul* and *Bessuet* less concern'd; for knowing that they had to do with a Man who had no more Reason than a *Swiss*, they knew not what might proceed from his Brutality.

What troubled them most was, that this Affair would certainly be soon divulg'd, and made publick all over the Town, which was not by any means suitable to Persons of their Profession; they knew how little the Generality was inclin'd to do Justice, especially where there was the least Circumstance that would countenance a Reflection upon any Person, they knew that the Age was very Cenforious, and Depraved, and much more inclin'd to give credit to Scandal than Commendation.

Some

Some others perhaps might have been more fearful of losing their Lives, rather than their Reputation; but knowing the Person perfectly well, they were easy upon that score, and had so much presence of Mind to take the most proper Resolution in that Disaster, which was to retire immediately, before the People should be gathered together in a Crowd at the Gate alarm'd by the Noise; nevertheless, lest the Insenced should be so foolish to attack them, and they should be murder'd without resistance, they armed themselves as well as the opportunity would admit, and one of them took a Fire-Shovel, and the other a Pair of Tongs for his Defence, thus Accouter'd, they went down the Back-Stairs, near which stood Mr. *de Frene* bellowing out his ill Language and Reflections. But whether he took the Fire-Shovel and Tongs for some dangerous Weapons, or whether his fury was a little wait'd in Calumny, and abated, is not known; but he most certainly suffered them to pass by without saying one syllable to them, as if he had not perceiv'd them.

The Marchioness *de Courvaudon* was retir'd to the Back Window, to see if the Sparks should be so fortunate to make

their retreat without the loss of their Ears or Noses, as had been so loudly threaten'd, and was pleased to find them safe in the Street, for she thought it impossible for them to escape without the loss of some of their Limbs: She look'd after them 'till they were out of sight, when she told me there was nothing now to be fear'd, and that certainly my Husband had not seen them, which I was willing to believe, since I very much desired it. Yet after they were gone, he renewed his injurious and reflecting Songs, and *Madam de Courvaudon* being no longer able to bear it, the Mob crowding about the Gate, she call'd out of the Window to a Porter at a little distance, and bid him go fetch the Commissary who belonged to that Quarter; he immediately went, the Commissary came and found *Mr. de Frene* with his drawn Sword in his Hand, as if he was going to engage an Enemy; he continued so enraged that he would have vented all his Fury against the Commissary had he been alone; but, seeing him well attended, he deliver'd him his Sword, without being so much as demanded. He patiently like a Lamb suffer'd himself to be search'd, afraid perhaps of being

Bastinad'd

Bastinado'd to it; they found a Brace of Pistols in his Pockets, and the Dagger before mention'd; these appear'd in the Opinion of the Commissary little to his advantage, and he ordered him to be strictly guarded, till we came down to make our Complaints against him.

The Commissary knew not yet who his Prisoner was, and seeing him well made and well dress'd, he took him for one of those Knights of Industry who are so numerous at *Paris*: But when he found it was the Marquis *de Frene*, tainted only with a Fit of Jealousy, he made the People and those who came along with him retire. He then began to excuse himself for treating him so rudely, when they found the Stiletto and the Pistols in his Pocket; and, speaking more seriously to him, desir'd him to consider, that it did not become him to be himself the Trumpeter of his own and my disgrace; that when he came first he told him that there were two Men with me, but that I firmly averr'd there was no body, which in all likelyhood I would not affirm, were it not true; well knowing that being requir'd, he was oblig'd to search the House from top to bottom, and I should by that means expose my self to the guilt of being found

a Lyar. My Husband as if he had been struck dumb said not one word, and the Commissary continuing his Discourse, desir'd him to walk up, that the People might be dispers'd. My Husband who was the greatest Dissembler in the World, counterfeited an easy Compliance to his Reasons: He went up with him, and the Commissary, who had not then din'd, and had an Appetite as keen as if he had not eat for a Fortnight, no sooner saw the Dishes upon the Table, but he told him, That it was his best way to have the matter accommodated, and to be reconcil'd to me, and that altho' he was no Marechal of *France*, he would do his utmost in this Affair, if he would give him permission.

My Husband returning no Answer, he took his Silence for Consent, and there being several Bottles upon the Buffet, he uncork'd one, and poured some Wine into three Glasses. He took one for himself, and the two others, he gave one of them to my Husband, and the other to me, desiring Madam, *de Courvauden* to excuse him for not admitting her of the Party that time, since there was no business that concern'd her; but that if she pleased in the mean time she might give order that the Dinner be made warm,
and

and that afterwards she should have her Revenge, I found Mr. de Frene took his Glass without being desir'd, so that I also took mine without more Ceremony, and the Commissary having made us shock our Glasses together, Madam de Courvaudon and I plac'd our selves at the Table with these two Men in the stead of those who left us. My Husband who had already excus'd himself to us for what had pass'd, endeavour'd to throw all the blame upon the Violence of the Passion he had for me, and was going to alledge more in his Justification, when the Commissary who was in a good Humour, and eat and drank heartily, told him, that that Affair was not to be farther talk'd of at this time, but that now we had nothing to do but to be merry and partake of the good Cheer, which was more than we expected, this Scene being pass'd in another manner than we imagin'd, Madam and I were more fully perswaded that *Bassuet* and *Maboul* were not seen by my Husband when they went out.

We gave them advice of this by a Note, to recover them a little from the apprehensions they had, that the Affair would be blaz'd about; but we were much surpris'd at the Answer which they

they both return'd us: They assured us we were mistaken; that my Husband had most certainly seen them, tho' he seem'd to look another way, that he might not be oblig'd to come to an Engagement; and therefore they quitted their Fire-Shovel and Tongs before they were at the Gate; that this proceeding shew'd a Mind fill'd with dissimulation, which ought to be the more regarded, since cover'd designs are the most dangerous, and therefore they advis'd me to be always secured by some Antidote or counter Poison, and that I should take particular care of the Stiletto.

An information so little expected, oblig'd me to write to Madam de Courvaudon, to desire these Gentlemen to come to her House, to know if possibly they might not be deceived; for, my Husband having reconcil'd himself in such a manner to me, I could not believe him so great a Cheat, to act as he had done, and yet to bear farther Malice in his Heart.

They came and confirm'd with their Words what they had already assur'd us of in their Letters; so that I could no longer doubt of it. Madam de Courvaudon came to visit me, to give me an account of it; and, that my Husband might

might have no suspicion at her coming, she brought with her a very fine Necklace of Pearl, under pretence that it was a great Pennyworth, and that she had heard me say before *Mr. de Frene*, that I wanted one. *Mr. de Frene*, who happen'd to be then in my Chamber, examin'd it nicely Pearl by Pearl, and found some defects in it because he had not a mind to make me a Present of it, and question'd not but that she came there upon other business than she pretended: She found an opportunity to communicate to me what she desired to impart, and giving me that Antidote, or Counterpoison, which these Gentlemen sent me, it was of great Service to me on a particular occasion, as I shall relate in a little time.

In the mean time I eat nothing but what was sent me from the Town, except I saw my Spouse eat first of it; but, that he might not think it was occasioned by suspicion or distrust, I pretended to be with Child, and counterfeited a disgust to every thing. Yet one Day, when they had plac'd a Dish before me which he knew I extreamly lov'd, I forgot my usual precaution, and eat of it before he had touch'd it; but having soon recollected my error, I forbore

bore and press'd him to do as I had done; I told him there was nothing so good at the Table, that it was the best Ragout I had ever tasted; but whether he had his Reasons for the contrary, or whether his Appetite did not serve him I know not, but with all my Rethorick I could not perswade him so much as to taste. When I saw this, I pretended to be sick, and withdrew to my Chamber; but this pretence soon turn'd to a reality, for I found a violent scorching heat in my Bowels, and a sickness at Stomach, with an inclination to Vomit. I then had recourse to, and took a Dose of my Antidote; and, it having work'd according to its intention, that is, thrown every thing copiously out of my Stomach, I found my self a little better; but my Indisposition soon returning, I made use of the same Remedy, and had the same Operation and Effect as before; it saved my Life, if I am not very much mistaken. Mr. de Frene sent to see how I did, and the Answer being return'd that I was very ill, he came himself to the Chamber; he appear'd to me in great concern, but whether he was not able to bear my presence after what he had done, or whether that appear'd to me that was not so in reality, I know not.

How.

However being as fearful of the Dagger as the Poison, I order'd the Maid to lye by my Bed's-side, pretending that I had some Occasions in the Night that requir'd it; if I was a little, I am sure he was not less a Dissembler; and, by his Civil usage one could not have imagin'd that he had any ill Designs at his Heart. My Friends nevertheless advis'd me to be seperated from him both at Bed and Board; and were continually acquainting me that unless this was effected, I was in no manner of Safety, but the Difficulty would be in bringing it about: In effect when the Affair had been well Examin'd, they found that what occasion I had for complaint was not sufficient to obtain what was desir'd; and it was impossible for me to bring it to a successful Conclusion, unless he himself would give his Consent, there being nothing more to accuse him of besides some disobliging Words, except the insult which he had made at the Marchioness de Courvaudon's: It is true, there was Poison as I said, But where was the proof? and he might have very justly have demanded reparation for the Dishonour, if I had been so wilde to have accused him of it only upon the bare Suspicion.

He

He therefore perceiving I was upon my guard, and, by my pretending to be with Child, which could not always last, finding I stood not much in awe of him, he writ to one of my Friends that I had hearken'd to ill Counsel, that there were many in the World who wish'd for a Divorce betwixt us; that he knew I had made it my business to inform my self of all the litigious Sollicitors, in order to compass the being Divors'd from him, both in Body and Fortune; that it was only in her power to bring my Thoughts to a settled Temper, and that he should be extreamly oblig'd to her, if she would be pleased to take the Task upon her; that in the mean time he thought it necessary to advise her not to own by any means that he had writ to her about it. This Lady was *Madam Bouchu*, Wife to the Intendant of *Provence*, she was my particular Friend, and loving each other cordially, thinking it my Interest not to come to such an extremity with my Husband, she returned him an Answer, that it was not sufficient only to inform her of what he had done, but that she was also to be instructed what method she should follow, in order to bring the Affair to a prosperous Issue.

When

When my Husband had receiv'd this Letter he soon writ another to her, to beg of me to come and see her, and to desire him to give me that Permission: She did what was demanded, and this Lady making a Secret of the Letters that pass'd betwixt them, so that I, having no Suspicion of it, acquainted Madam Bouchu by a Letter, that it would be great Satisfaction to me to have the Pleasure of making her a Visit: But that as I question'd very much whether my Husband would give me leave upon my single Solicitation, I desir'd she would write to him herself to that effect: She immediately comply'd with my desires, not doubting after what he had said to her, but that he would instantly give his permission; yet what ever was his design I was oblig'd to press him extreamly to it before I could obtain his consent.

At length, after I had purchased the Favour with a thousand Prayers and Intreaties, he yielded to it, telling me, That he would come to see me in *Provence*, when he had finish'd some Affairs which yet would not permit him to leave *Paris*. I took a Place in the Coach, or Diligence, for *Lions*, attended only with one Chamber-maid and two Footmen. I embark'd upon the *Rhoss* for the greater

greater Convenience, and quitted it not till I arrived at *Avignon*. I found there a Litter which waited for me according to my Request to *Madam Bouchu*. I thus went to make her a Visit, and after we had kindly saluted each other, she desir'd I would fully inform her of the Difference which had happen'd between me and my Spouse, that she might be the better able to make an Accommodation when he should arrive there. She told me, nevertheless, that there would be little Occasion for it; for having since heard how he behav'd himself towards me, she was perswaded that there was no Resentment on either Side. Our Difference having made a great Noise in the World, I scrupled not to acquaint her with every Particular. I found by a certain Air, which I observ'd in her at my Recital, that she was very much surpriz'd at what I told her; and 'tis very likely that some one had told her before some Things to my Disadvantage. However, whether it was so or no, she was so freed from the evil Impressions she had receiv'd, that I found she was concerned at my Misfortune, and offered to do me a thousand Services; and her Husband, on his Part, forgot nothing that might assure me how sensibly they were oblig'd to me, for the Trou-

Trouble I had taken to come and make them so kind a Visit.

By what I had heard from Mr. *de Frene*, I expected him not so soon; but whether his Affairs were finish'd sooner than he imagin'd, or that he only supposed them to make a Mystery of all to me according to his Custom, eight Days since my Arrival were scarcely pass'd, when he came to me. I was surpriz'd to see him so soon, when he told me he could not live longer without me. This would have been very agreeable to me, had I not in some Measure doubted of it after those Effects I had suffered from his Jealousy. It is true, a Moment after this, forgetting what he had said to me, he told us another Reason that seem'd more probable, tho' there was not more Truth in it than in the first. That the late Monsieur *Colbert* did him the Honour to be very much his Friend (which had it been so, and he like other Men, that great Minister would not have fail'd to have given him his Protection, and to have rais'd his Esteem). He told us, I say, that he had heard by a Friend that was very near him, that he had an Intention to make him Ambassador to Sweden; but as that requir'd a great Expence, and that there was little to be gain'd

gain'd by it, he rather chose to be absent before-hand from Court, than be obliged to tell him that his Affairs would not permit him to accept that Employ; that when once a Minister should have an Esteem for a Person, he ought to endeavour to maintain it by all the Means imaginable, and especially by perswading him that he will never be any great Burden or Charge to him; for nothing more disgusts the great People from giving, or continuing their Friendship, than when they think the Person unworthy of it, either by his low Condition, or his Poverty.

Mr. *Bauchu*, who was in his Closet when Mr. *de Frene* arriv'd, and whom I would not suffer to be disturb'd, because I knew he was there about Affairs of Consequence, approv'd very much of his Reasons, when he had been inform'd of them. In the mean time my Husband, who had a Mind to carry me farther, and brought me thither only with that Design, sent Word to his Friends, that being now so near *Italy*, I would by all Means perswade him to go thither; that it was a Journey that pleas'd him as well as me; that he knew not yet whether he should have the Complaisance to oblige me; for being as he was marry'd, he thought the Title of

a Traveller did not so well become one of that State and Condition. A Letter to this Purpose being sufficient to spread such a Report Abroad, and to fix a Certainty upon what is told only with a likelihood, it was believ'd, amongst all our Acquaintance, that nothing could be more positively assur'd than this Journey. My Friends congratulated me upon it from *Paris*, as a Voyage that would give me abundance of Diversion; many of them wishing themselves in my Place, but that they were destitute of that good Fortune. *Madam de Courvauden*, who sometimes saw *M. Bossuet* and *Maboul*, was the only Person that writ to me in another Stile, tho' in a mysterious manner, least her Letter should fall into my Husband's Hands. She endeavour'd to convince me, that it was very imprudent to give an entire Confidence to a reconcil'd Enemy, and that it was yet more hazardous to abandon one's self, without Reserve, to the Power of a provok'd and injur'd Husband; that I should be very Cautious in what I did, since there could be no Remedy for me, if that should be my Misfortune at least, which my Friends were most apprehensive would fall to my Share. I very well understood, that by my apprehensive Friends she meant *Bossuet*

suet and *Maboul* : Yet, to my Confusion, I must own, that I was so delighted with the Thoughts of that Journey, that I could scarce reflect upon these wise and prudent Counsels, tho' back'd with such apparent Truths. I had heard a thousand pleasant Relations of that delightful Country, and I was very willing to be inform'd of the Truth of 'em from my own Knowledge and Experience.

Madam *Bouchu* had also receiv'd Letters, wherein it was affirm'd that my Husband had inform'd 'em at *Paris* of this intended Journey, and she ask'd him if it was true. He said, he knew not the meaning of it, for this was the first time he had heard the News. I then began to speak, and told her, I had also receiv'd the same Account, that I knew not from whence the Report proceeded, but that it did not at all displease me, since I wish'd it might be true. Madam *Bouchu* then told Mr. *de Frene*, that he would do well to proceed on the Journey, since he was already got the greatest Part of the Way; that she would endeavour to be of the Party, or at least would omit nothing in order to gain her Husband's Consent. Mr. *de Frene* objected a great many Difficulties to what she propos'd, but yet in such a manner, that it was not hard to see

see, that he would not be sorry to have the Scruples remov'd. We told him then our Thoughts about it, but he neither gave his Consent nor Contradiction. Madam *Bouchu* did not think fit to mention it to the Intendant, until the Affair was fully resolv'd; her Inclination for it were equal to mine, and she mentioned it so often to my Spouse, that he pretended to give his Consent for her sake. She then broke it to her Husband, and I added my Intreaties to hers that he would permit her to bear us Company; but he told us, that could not be granted, and produc'd so many Reasons to confirm his Opinion, that she was oblig'd to yield to them.

I was very much mortify'd by being depriv'd of my Hopes of enjoying her Company in this Voyage. M. *de Frene* in the mean time to make me believe he was willing to do something for my Satisfaction, pretended to change his Sentiments, that, upon my Request to the contrary, he might seem to condescend solely to my pressing Sollicitations. He told me, that since M. *Bouchu* would not suffer his Lady to accompany me, it would be best to break all those Measures he had taken about it. I found my self oblig'd not only to beg of him

not to deprive me of this Happiness, but also to desire Monsieur and Madam *Bouchu* to join with me in this Request. We made use of all the Reasons we could think of to perswade him to it; we represented to him that his leaving of *Paris* would not be sufficient to avert what he told us *M. Colbert* design'd him: but that if he was once in *Italy* he would then be out of his Thoughts. He seem'd to yield to our Reasons, so that he immediately sent to the Person who did his Business, to provide him with Bills of Exchange for *Genoua*, *Venice* and *Rome*, where he design'd to remain for some time.

All the Conversations we had after this at Madam *Bouchu's*, where there came a great deal of good Company, turn'd upon the Pleasures we were to enjoy in this Journey, when after our Abode there for six Weeks, leaving our Footmen behind, we took our Way towards *Marseilles*. Monsieur and Madam *Bouchu*, to finish the good Entertainment they had given us at their House, added to it the Civility to accompany us in our Way thither. There were a thousand Endearments pass'd on both sides before we parted, and the Day we embark'd Showers of Tears fell from our Female Eyes.

We

We carried with us M. de Fresne's Valet, call'd *la Forest*, and my Chambermaid, whose Name was *Margot*; for she having liv'd me when I was very young, and being almost of the same Age, I was accusom'd to call her by her Christian Name, without troubling my self to give her any other, as it was usually practis'd amongst Persons of Quality. There had been a long Friendship between our Servants, and they intended to marry whenever we should give them our Discharge, and do something in their Favour to establish them in the World. *Margot* had a very great Affection for me, and tho' I could not so much depend upon *la Forest*, I nevertheless believ'd, that if it had come to the Tryal, he would have preferr'd my Interest before his Master's, had it been only to make his Courtship more agreeable to his Mistress.

We embark'd in a small Merchant-man, where I was no sooner on Board, but I began to be seiz'd with a pannick Fear; for when I was very young I had the Frailty, to which many young Ladies are subject, of being curious to know my Fortune, who I should marry, and the like; and my Mother not being altogether free from the same Weakness, tho' she was advanc'd in Age, she had

that Complaisance to send for me to her House, as well to carry me to several of those Predictors which they call'd Cunning-men. Amongst the rest, there was one who told me, that I should make many Voyages by Sea, that I should be taken by the *Turks*, and that after I had undergone a severe Slavery, I should not only be deliver'd from it my self, but that many other Slaves would obtain their Freedom by my Means; that I should bring many Infidels to the Knowledge of the true Religion, and that at last I should reap many Advantages by this Misfortune. I look'd upon this Prediction at first as an idle Story, and thought of it always with the same Indifference, whenever I reflected upon it. But now the Anchor was scarce weigh'd, when some inward Power forc'd me to think more seriously upon it. Finding my self on Board so weak a Vessel, I was afraid least the Time of accomplishing the Prophecy was arriv'd, so that I had not one Moment of Quiet until we were landed at *Genova*.

We arriv'd safe at our intended Port without any other Accident but the Indisposition of those that are not accustomed to the Sea. My Husband, to prevent the Inconveniencies of being oblig'd

to lodge at a Publick Inn, had writ to a Banker to hire for him Lodgings at a Tradesman's in the Town, where we might be more at our Ease. When he heard we were arriv'd, he came to meet us at our Ship, and carry'd us to one of his Friend's Houses, where he had prepar'd a very neat Appartment for us. We were both very much fatigued at Sea, and I especially, who had endur'd more than I can express, so that in a very little Time I retir'd to my Bed. My Husband soon came to Bed to me, and living now together as a marry'd Couple ought to do, I had almost forgot not only the good Advice which *Madam de Courvaudan* had given me as her own and her Friend's Sentiments, but even all the Differences that had before pass'd between us.

It was Six in the Morning when we went to Bed, and not waking till towards Noon, I dress'd my self with all the haste imaginable, that the Banker, who had invited us to Dinner, might not long wait for us. He treated us very genteely, and gave us the best *Greek* and *Italian* Wines. I found them excellent, they were got into my Head, for I was always a lover of good Liquor and continue that Inclination. We went the next Day to see the *French* Resident, who tell

in Love with me, tho' he is not accused of being guilty of too much Complaisance for the Ladies. It was not his Fault if the Affair was not push'd to a Conclusion the first Day I saw him. This I took extremely ill, as I had good Reason, and his Boldness, no doubt, proceeded from the Opinion he had of my easy Condescension. To speak the Truth, I found afterwards that the Report he heard about my Difference with *M. de Frene* had given such Impressions to his Thoughts, that he imagined, as it is now said, that (if I may have the liberty to say so) there was no more Ceremony to be us'd but up and ride; but he found himself very much mistaken, and he has often repented the using me so Cavalierly. We this Day din'd with him, and after Dinner he carry'd us to see all the Rarities in the Town.

Altho' I was not a Person of that Quality to draw People out of their Houses for a Sight of me, yet the Ladies nevertheless were frequently in their Balconies and at their Windows, when they knew I was to pass by. They were pleas'd with me, tho' I cannot say the same Thing of them; for to speak the Truth, when one has once seen *France*, as to what relates to the Men and the Ladies, there is not in
any

any other Part of the World, wherever you go, any Thing to be met with capable of pleasing your Eyes in the least Degree. Some Days after this I went to the Religious Convents, which pleas'd me more than those with us; for you find there an Air of Freedom not to be met with in other Places: You have the liberty to eat to drink, and to sing, and as I had not the most disagreeable Voice, and could play indifferently upon the Lute. it was said about the Town upon my Score, that it all the *French* Women were like me, they were not disagreeable Companions. Our Banker, in the mean time came often to see us, and we as frequently return'd his Visits. We chanced to be at his House one Day when a Corsair of *Algiers*, of great Reputation among his Brethren, and very much esteemed among the *Genouese*, whether it was for his Person or because he often brought rich Prizes there, which were sold at very easy Rates, I know not, came to make him a Visit. He was a Native of *Rochele*, but had renounc'd his Religion, not out of Affection to *Mahometism*, but to afford him the better Opportunity to carry on the Trade he practis'd: His Inclinations were always bent this Way, either because he was low in the

D 4

World,

World, out of a covetous Desire to become rich in this Manner, or because he was a great Libertine in his Nature. My Husband, who had not brought me to *Italy* without some Reason for it, and very well knew upon what Occasion before he left *France*, took this Opportunity to talk with him under Pretence of enquiring after the News and Affairs of *Barbary*. This Corsair, who immediately cast his Eyes upon me, and who did not dislike me, as I have heard from him since, receiv'd him with great Civility, and like a Man who had not forgot the obliging Behaviour practis'd in *France* among Persons of Condition ; for he had been very well educated, and had not always staid at Home in his Mother's Chimney-Corner.

However, my Husband, who pretended his Conversation was very agreeable and entertaining, invited him to dine with us the next Day. He came loaded with Jewels which he had brought from Foreign Countries, and would by all means present them to me. I had the Fortune to be better dress'd that Day than usual. He was more in love with me, I perceiv'd, for he could not take his Eyes off from me all the Time he was at Dinner, surveying me from Head to Foot. I laid
his

His Present upon the Buffet, and it being in my Sight, I thought I could not do less than to return him some grateful Acknowledgment by my Expressions. I found that what I said had more inflam'd him; I soon discovered this by his Eyes, that sparkled with Love and Fire. My Husband also perceiv'd it, and I sitting near him at the Table, he whisper'd in my Ear with a very low Voice. *The Corsair is shot, or I'm mistaken, you must apply your Balsam.* He us'd to Hector me thus when he was first married; so that I was not at all surpriz'd at it. Good Manners would not suffer him to talk longer to me, and the Corsair desiring to know what he said to me, *I would have oblig'd her (said he) to entertain you with a little Drinking Song, which she performs not ill when she pleases, but unless you will join with me in the Intercession, I find I shall not be able to succeed.* The Corsair immediately took the Hint, and said in a manner very obliging for a Barbarian, That it was rather to obey my Husband, than the Hopes of obtaining any Thing by his Intreaties, that he follow'd his Commands, that there was not any Thing to be coveted to perfect the good Entertainment we had given him, except the Song that was desir'd; that he

durst not say that he should eternally acknowledge the Obligation, since, to his Misfortune, he was in a Condition good for Nothing.

I sang without farther Courtship, and shocking my Glass with his, I charm'd him to Admiration. Thinking it of no ill Consequence to discover his Thoughts, he told my Husband that he was worth near a Million, but that he would with all his Heart give half of it for a Wife like me. M. de Frene said, 'Twas what he wish'd for his sake, so that I, not to be silent in an Affair which only concern'd me, said to the Corsair, *If you are already inclined to part with half your Riches barely to hear me sing, you will soon be willing to part with the Remainder, when you know my true Value.* I then commanded Margot to bring me my Lute, and having adjusted and tun'd it, I accompanied it with my Voice; so that if he was delighted with the trivial Drinking-Songs I repeated after Dinner, how much more must he be charm'd at the moving amorous Songs I now began to entertain him with. It was in this I the most excell'd; and the Corsair was so taken, that I believe I should that Day have made him perfectly mad, could I have pass'd the whole Afternoon with him; but I had made an

Appoint-

Appointment to go to a Concert at a Convent, where the Duke de St. Pierre, Son-in-Law to the Marquis de los Balhaces, with his Lady and several other Persons of Quality in the Town, were to be present.

I acquainted the Corsair with it, who violently desir'd to be one, especially after I had inform'd him that I was to be there. He mention'd it to my Husband, who advis'd him not to expose himself to the bad Consequences that might attend him at the Convent, if they should know that he was a Renegade. Nevertheless to give him some Consolation, he offer'd to go and take the Air upon the Shore near the Sea; telling him that he car'd not to go to that Concert, not being invited to it, and that he preferr'd his Company much before any other Diversion.

Thus they pass'd the Time, whilst I went to the Convent. The whole Town was there, and being pretty well known, every one ask'd me where was M. de Frene. I told 'em I had left him with a Person who had dined with us; upon which the Duke de St. Pierre had the Complaisance to say, *Thus it is, Madam, not to be sensible of one's own Happiness; any other Person would not have left you for a Moment; nay, on the contrary*

contrary, they would have left all the World for you.

The Subject of the Corsair's Discourse was almost the same; they were scarcely on the Sands, when he told him he was the happiest Man alive to possess so fine a Woman. *You speak like a Man*, says M. de Frene, *who only consults his Eyes*; but if you knew what she costs me, you would express your self in other Language no doubt. The Corsair was surpris'd at these Words, and enquir'd his Meaning, or whether he talk'd of his Money, or his Quiet. Of both, answered my Husband, *She has almost ruin'd me*; but all this would signify little had she not made me quarrel with my real Wife, and brought me into Disgrace with the King. Is not the Lady I saw here then, reply'd the Corsair in Astonishment, your Wife? No indeed, answer'd my Husband, *She is a Lady of Quality that I have debauch'd*. I wish with all my Heart, reply'd the Corsair, that you was as tyr'd with her as you appear, we should soon make a Bargain together. I do not tell you, said my Husband, that I am tired with her, *She's too Desirable and Charming to admit of that*; what I mean is, that Reason, and my Affairs make me often reflect upon what I have done, and wish that I had been wiser in the Time that's past. Well, reply'd the Corsair, but what Expence has she put

put you to? For were it no more than Twenty thousand Crowns, or thereabouts, I could soon find you a Man that would take off your Bargain from your Hands.

To be short in the Description of this Conversation, my Husband sold me to this Corsair, as if I had been his Mistress, and agreed to deliver me to him accordingly. The Corsair engaged to give him Twenty five thousand Crowns for the Purchase, and at that Instant swore, that provided he could prevail with me to marry him, he would very willingly return to the Christian Religion; that he would live with me either in *Italy*, or any other Place I should make Choice of, and that we should be able to support ourselves very comfortably with the ready Money he had in his Hands.

The Reason he thus express'd himself was because my Husband had inform'd him that I was a Person of Quality, and that no one had ever had me but himself. My Husband told him, that a Proposition of this kind was not to be made to me, for I should never be brought to give my Consent; but that it was to be carried on only betwixt them, and that he could not deliver him the Possession of me without Stratagem and Address. The Corsair was of the same Opinion, where-
upon

upon they agreed to proceed as I shall by and by relate.

I was far from knowing what pass'd betwixt them, and thinking of nothing but my Diversion, I saw all the best Company in the Town. I was call'd the handsome *French* Woman, and had the good Fortune to please the Ladies as well as their Husbands. The Duke and Dutchess of *St Pierre* honour'd me with their Friendship, and he intending for *Rome* to present to the Pope from the King of *Spain* the Horse which his Catholick Majesty is Annually oblig'd to give him as an Acknowledgment and Tribute for the Kingdom of *Naples*, which he holds of the Holy See. There was a Galley ready in the Port to transport him thither, and he was so obliging to offer *M. de Frene* and I a Passage. He told us, that since we design'd to go to *Rome*, we could not meet with a better Opportunity; that he should be pleas'd to do us that little Piece of Service, which would be abundantly recompenced by the Pleasure he should have in our Conversation. The Dutchess press'd us likewise to it, and those Accidents which had been foretold me often intruding themselves into my Remembrance, I was very much dispos'd to accept of the Offer. I consider'd that

we

we should be more secure in that Vessel than in any other we could hire, so that I desir'd the Opportunity might not be slip't: But my Husband excus'd himself upon Pretence of having Letters of Consequence for *Venice*, and that he was oblig'd to pass that way before he could go to *Rome*.

This was not the only Civility we had receiv'd from these great Persons; they entertain'd us with a magnificent Supper, where the best of the Town were assembled, which was succeeded by a Ball and a Comedy, and every Thing besides that might contribute to Diversion. In fine, tho' it is generally said that *Italy* is not a Place of Enjoyment for the Ladies, I found my self perfectly happy there, increas'd by the Satisfaction of the Caresses of my Husband, who then treated me so kindly, that I firmly believ'd he had quite forgot all our former Differences.

The Corsair, in the mean time, who often came to see us, and could not forbear doting upon me, was preparing every Thing for his Departure. My Husband fail'd not to give him a civil Reception every time he came, but laugh'd at him when he was gone for his foolish Passion, which he ridicul'd to me. He told.

told me, That to make it the more diverting, I should counterfeit some kind Thoughts for him; that the Corsair said, he would make me a considerable Present before he went, and that he hop'd I would not be such a Fool to refuse it; that he was as rich as *Cæsar*, and that it was so much gain'd of the Enemy; that it was the Custom amongst those of the *Levant*, when they had any Value for a Person to shew their Esteem after that manner of Gallantry, and to have their Presents refus'd was taken for the greatest Affront; and therefore he advis'd me, that when he should bring his Presents, to give him, at the same time, a very fine Emerald that I wore upon my Finger. This was a Present I had receiv'd from a Gentleman at Court, in return of a Favour I did him, and knowing it had occasion'd a little Jealousy in my Husband, tho' without the least Cause, I imagin'd the reason why he bid me dispose of it, was because the Sight of it might be disagreeable to him. I lov'd that Emerald so much that I was unwilling to part with it, yet desirous to sacrifice all for Peace and Quiet with my Husband; I told him that what he had commanded should be done; and that nothing might be effected without his Order and Permission, I desired that

that when he thought it a proper Time for me to make that Present to the Corsair, he would give me Notice by winking his Eye, or some other Sign. I ask'd him what was the Present that he design'd to make me, and whether it was as valuable as my Ring, which indeed I esteem'd more than it was worth. He answer'd me, that truly he knew not what it was, but if one might guess by the Corsair's Expressions, it was far more considerable than any Thing I could give him.

In the mean time he was often with us, and whenever he came my Husband made him stay to dine or sup with us. He was call'd *Gendron*, and his Name was always in our Mouths; for to speak the Truth he was a good Man, and very different in his Principles from most of his Profession, and you would never have guess'd at his Employment by his Behaviour. His Affection for me encreas'd daily, and thinking, since his Bargain with my Spouse, that he was not oblig'd to such nice Measures, he talk'd with more Freedom at every Opportunity, and my Husband desiring that he might still have a greater Passion for me, that he might not be disappointed of the Five and twenty thousand Crowns he had promis'd him,
gave

gave him as many Opportunities to speak to me as he could conveniently contrive. I was neither too light nor too austere in my Carriage towards him, but always kept my self as near as possible within the Bounds of a decent and becoming Modesty.

Gendron having at last finish'd all his Affairs, desired my Husband to be ready, intending to weigh his Anchor as soon as the Wind should be favourable. In the mean time he brought me the Present that was mention'd before by Mr. *de Frene*. It consist'd of a rich and magnificent Dishabille, or Chamber Dress, with a Toilet not less to be esteem'd. When he presented it, he told me, that being desirous of being so happy to be always in my Thoughts, and knowing that this Dress would not last long and that then I might forget him, he had added the Toilet, or Table Furniture to it, which lasting longer, would preserve him the longer in my Memory, but that if there was neither of them so rich as I deserv'd, I must not blame him but the Town of *Genoua*, where he could not find any Thing more extraordinary to present me with.

This Dress and Toilet, nevertheless, cost him more than Two thousand Crowns, so that no longer regretting my Emerald,

I took it from my Finger, and waiting for the Sign from my Spouse for his Permission, I accordingly presented it to him. *Gendron* kiss'd it a thousand times before he put it upon his Finger, and said with a great deal of Gallantry, that it was needless to have any Present in his Sight to oblige him to remember me, since my Image was so deeply engrav'd in his Heart that it would never be blotted out whilst he continued alive.

My Husband, to comply with the Information he had given him, pretended that we were to go to *Venice* in a short time, and that I must pack up my Things to be ready at the first Opportunity. I made all ready for my Departure, and that I might give more Credit to what he said, he sent his Valet before with a Message to a Banker to hire us a private Lodging. This Valet, as I said before, had a great Affection for *Margot*, and, as if he had forefaw that he should never see her after this, he went and return'd three several times to the Port to take a fresh Farewel of her,

The Wind being in a good Point for *Gendron's* Departure, he came to take his leave of us, and his Head seem'd at this time in my Judgment fuller of Business than Love, being willing to make me believe, that be-
ing

ing ready to fail, he neglected Trifles to apply himself to Concerns that were more solid. He told us then, that he had no Time to lose, having had Intelligence that some Merchantships had taken their Course under a weak Convoy, and that if he could meet with them, he should get a Thousand Crowns, if not more, for his Share ; altho' he pretended to so much Haste and Business, he stay'd with us to Supper, but he return'd not to his natural Temper till the Meal was almost over, as if the Wine had warm'd him to it, for all the rest of the Time he entertain'd us only with what concern'd his Profit. Perhaps he thought it convenient to appear more a Man of Business than Love, to remove all the Suspicion I might conceive of the Misfortune that attended me, if he had appear'd what he really was.

Being thus enliven'd, he told my Husband that he had been well entertain'd at his House very often, and that it would be unjust in him not to return one single Treat for so many receiv'd, and therefore he begg'd of us to come and dine on Board of him the next Day ; that he would entertain us as well as he could, and that it should not be his Fault if we were not pleas'd. My Husband accepted of the Invitation, and told him that we would
in-

infallibly come The next Day we got up at about Ten in the Morning, and after Mr. *de Frene* had caress'd me more than usual, I dress'd my self in a modest Garb, all my best Cloaths being already pack'd up Whilst we went to the Sea side we talk'd together about the Town of *Venice*, which I thought to see in a little time By Mr. *de Frene's* Orders *Margot* went along with us, that, as I suppose, no Witness of the Action might be left behind, and it was in this View I believe that he sent his Valet away, as before-mention'd. He told her Jocosely that she need not be displeas'd to go on Board a Man of War, since it would serve her for Discourse with her Companions at her Return to *Paris*.

Gendron, under the Pretence of doing us more Honour, waited for us in his Boat at the Sea-side, and almost as soon as I was enter'd, and got a Musket-shot from the Shore, I was attack'd with a Secret Presage of my Misfortune; the unhappy Prediction came into my Mind, and finding my self already in the Hands of a Corsair, I was so struck with this Thought, that it is impossible to describe my Uneasiness. I resolv'd, nevertheless, not to mention the least of it to *Gendron*, for fear of raising something in his Mind that he had not perhaps before thought of; but I
whis-

whisper'd with a low Voice to *Margot*, who sat next to me, *Is not this the beginning of that Horoscope that you have heard me so often speak of?* This made such an Impression upon the poor Girl, that I saw her Countenance change, and fearing least she should discover what I desir'd might remain a Secret, *Have a Care*, said I softly, *you discover it not to Gendron, or shew the least Fear in your Face lest he guess at our Meaning, and for that Reason make us his Slaves.*

When we arrived at the Vessel, we found a Dinner ready for us. I look'd attentively into *Gendron's* Face, to see if I could discover any Thing there that boaded me ill; but finding him always with the same honest Countenance, I began to recover Heart by Degrees, and plac'd myself at the Table, forgetful of what had allarm'd me before. Not any Thing happen'd during this Entertainment capable of giving me the least Disturbance. *Gendron* was in a very pleasant Humour, and my Husband as pleas'd and gay as ever I saw him; and tho' I did not equal them in Jollity, I often said something to make them laugh, believing I had no Reason to be disturb'd. *Margot* was the only Person that remain'd melancholly, not enduring to see us so merry after what I had whisper'd to her a Moment before. *Gendron*

de.

sired she might serve at Table under Presence she would better understand what I wanted than any of his People, who, as he said, understood not one Word of *French*. He often gave her some of the nicest Things at the Table, desiring we would excuse it, since it was the least he could do to a Maid I had such an Affection for. He made her also drink some *Greek Wine*, which she would have thought admirable at another time, but she could not drink nor eat one Bit, in the Condition she was. She could scarcely get any Thing down, and no doubt she would have been worse, had she been sensible of what afterwards befel us.

When we were come to the Desert, and this Comedy drew near its end, if it may be call'd so, since there was very little in it for *Margot* or I to be pleas'd with, *Gen-ron* told my Husband that he would now give him some of the finest Liquor he had ever tasted. At the same time he commanded a Servant to fetch up a Cantin fill'd with Bottles that held each about half a Pint: He set it before him, and making him reach the Glasses, each of which held more than one of those Bottles, he pour'd one into each Glas. What was fill'd into each, being of the same Face and Complexion, I thought they were all fill'd with

with the same Liquor. He presented one Glass to me, another to my Husband, and the other he took himself; he desir'd us to taste of it, assuring us, as before, that we never drank any Thing more excellent. I put my Lips to the Glass, to see if what he said was true; I was ravish'd at its Excellency, and left not one Drop in the Glass. They both follow'd my Example, when *Gendron* said, that since *Margot* had partook of the choicest Things at the Table, it was not fair to refuse her a Cordial that was so pleasant and delightful. *Margot* did not much care for it, and she had rather have been on Shore than a Partaker of all these Dainties on Board, had they been ever so extraordinary; yet to be complaisant, she took the Glass that was presented to her, and found it so good, that I thought she would have swallow'd Glass and all, so much was she pleas'd with the Relish of the Liquor.

But I found there was some Difference between what *Gendron* and my Husband drank, and what fell to our Lot, for they still kept their Senses, whilst our Reason was so disturb'd, that after we prattled, and suffer'd our Tongues to run at random for some time, scarcely knowing what we either did or said, we fell into a sound Sleep, which continued for Twenty
four

four Hours. My Husband and *Gendron* made use of this Opportunity to finish their Design; they took their Farewells of each other, *Mr. de Frene* returning to *Genoua*, from whence he sent the Corsair Three Packs, in which were part of the Goods which belong'd to me. When *Gendron*, who had taken care to have me put to Bed, and had laid *Margot* on a Mattelas near me, had receiv'd these Goods, he immediately weigh'd Anchor, and sail'd towards *Smirna*, upon Information that some Merchant Ships richly laden were speedily to sail from thence for *Holland*. Twenty four Hours being pass'd since I drank that fatal Draught, I awak'd very much surpris'd to find myself in Bed in that Vessel. *Gendron*, who very probably knew the time that I should wake, was sitting on the Bed's-side, and observing my surprize, which it was not difficult to perceive, threw himself upon me to kiss me; I made a horrid Cry, believing my self betray'd, and that I was now his Slave, but not being yet certain of my misfortune, pushing him back with my Hand, Sir, said I, Is it possible that you can be guilty of so much perfidiousness to get me in your Power? What have you done with my Husband? this Noise waked

E

Margot,

Margot, and, finding herself a Slave, she added her Crys and Lamentations to mine. Gendron pursued his Brutality no farther, but composing his Air, which appear'd to be more humane, Madam, said he, if not to have spar'd for any Charge or Pains to possess you be a Crime, I am I acknowledge the most criminal of Mankind; I shall never discover neither to your self, nor any other Person, since it may look like a Reproach, what Mr. de Frene has been pleas'd to say of you, he told me that you had been the ruin of both his Estate and Reputation, these were strange Words to proceed from a Person, for whose sake you had left both your Father and Mother: He by no means deserved the Honour you have done him; but were it possible to make my self worthy of you by a quite contrary proceeding, far from reproaching you with what you cost me, I would from this instant willingly share and divide all that I am worth betwixt us. And, Madam, in the stead of a Lover which you have lost in him, you should find in me a Husband that would not only Marry you, but I would return to the Christian Religion for your sake, and would quit this Affair I am engag'd in, when.

whenever you should please to command me.

I was so surpris'd at these Words which serv'd only to confirm me in the Opinion of my Misfortune, that without reflecting how submissive and obliging they were to me, Truly answer'd I, You must think me as much a Sleep as I was a Moment ago, to talk to me in this manner, for if I am awake and have any Sense remaining, I must tell you that to offer to Marry your Neighbour's Wife, appears a pretty disposition in you of your returning to Christianity; if I told him this, it was only because I durst not say any more to him, for I must frankly own, that when he made me this Proposition, I verily believ'd he had kill'd *Mr. de Frene*, and thence made his Court to me to be his Wife. I took no notice of the word of Lover, which he had let slip when he talk'd of him; but when he continu'd the Discourse he soon made me sensible of all his business, and of this amongst the others: Madam, said he, What makes you take such pleasure to play the Counterfeit with me, who will always be candid and sincere to you? *Mr. de Frene* has told me all, and altho' he says that you are only his Mistress, and that his real Wife is at

Paris, I love you so well as to promise you, that this shall not make the least impression upon me to your disadvantage; by the Trade I practise, I may not be thought perhaps to be so much inclinable to the effects of Love as others, but yet I am sensible ——— the great surprise I was in to hear him mention my being Mr. *de Frene's* Mistress, was the reason I interrupted him not before; but being now a little recover'd, What I, Sir said I, the Mistress of Mr. *de Frene's*? From whence could you have this? Who could be so impudent to say it? It must be some base *Genouese*, for there are numbers in that Country as well as ours, that make no difficulty of scandalising their Neighbours; but he soon chang'd my Opinion, when he told me the beginning to the end of all that my Husband had said to him relating to me: He also acquainted me, how he had dispos'd of me to him, which I could scarcely believe, tho' there was so great an appearance of probability, and indeed this or some thing like it I might reasonably expect, after the Advice that *Maboul* and *B. Suet* had given me; I imagined this nevertheless to be a feint, and that he had really kill'd my Husband: But being now in his Hands, and not knowing

knowing what power I had over him, I durst not say one word to him about it.

He wanted not Wit, and therefore thought I did not believe him, but willing by any means to assure me of it, Madam, said he, I find that my Employment gives you a strange Opinion of me, I durst lay a Wager that you conclude me guilty of all manner of Crimes, but that you may not think me so black and guilty, lay aside these prejudices you have conceiv'd to my disadvantage, and submit to an undeniable proof I shall produce in my favour; one reason why you are to believe that *Mr. de Frene* has dispos'd of you to me as I told you before, is, you may remember that when you and your Maid came on board, you brought no other Cloaths with you than those on your Backs; Give me leave then to shew you all your Goods? and if I have 'em, as you may see in a Moment, From whom could I receive them but from your Husband?

I was struck at this, and being desirous to see it with my own Eyes, he order'd the Three Packs which my Husband had sent him after he had deliver'd me into his Hands, to be brought before me, I knew them so well that 'twas needless

to open them; but there being a Fourth, wherein my best Cloaths and the Presents *Gendron* had made me were pack'd up, I ask'd him for it; he told me that *Mr. de Frene* had sent only those Three; but hearing from me there was a Fourth, wherein was pack'd up the best and the most valuable Things I had; ah! The Rogue, cry'd he, Why, did not I know that he was your Husband, and of what Roguery he was capable? For I would have kept him here, and he should have now been amongst the Number of my Slaves; as I accus'd him to have retain'd me there against my Husband's Inclinations, so I suspected he had mislay'd this Pack, to get into his Hands the Presents he had made me, and to turn the rest of my best Goods to his Advantage; but his behaviour to me afterwards soon justify'd him in my Opinion, and when I returned to *France* as it pleas'd God to permit, I heard that my Husband by the assistance of the Banker at *Genova* had sent that Pack to *Rouen*.

Tho' my Afflictions were almost inconceivable, I know not whether they were as excessive as *Margot's*; for besides that Liberty is equally precious to every body, she happen'd to be in Love, which was not my case, so that her Misfortune

was

was doubled. And suspending her Tears and Lamentations to hear how *Gendron* would justify himself, she no sooner found that my Husband was Guilty, but she began to exclaim against him in the most injurious and bitterest Terms that any Woman can be capable of expressing, when she is provoked to it with so much Injustice. *What, said she, after some stops from time to time, What, Sell his own Wife himself? and so lovely and charming a Wife? who was an Honour to him in every Action?* then thinking of *Foret*, *Ab, Foret said she, How comes it that you know not what has befallen us that you might revenge by the Blood of that Barbarous and Inhumane Wretch the treacherous Injuries he has done to your Mistress and mine.* She tore her Hair off from her Head at these Words, and tho' my own Afflictions were of themselves too great for me to bear, I was oblig'd to say many soothing things before I could abate her Passion. *Gendron* took all the pains imaginable to Compose and Comfort us both, for I was not less concern'd, I affected however to appear more easy, and did whatever I could to hide the Apprehensions I had of him, for I foresaw that this Corsair being so much in Love would not very probable scruple to Sacrifice

my Honour to his Satisfaction, but I was resolv'd to Die rather than give my Consent, and I can say farther, if there had been any certainty of this ill fate, I would have been my own Executioner before I would have suffered such a reproach.

That I might know what I had to expect from him, and from thence to take the best measures I was able in the melancholly Condition I was reduc'd to, I desired he would discharge the Room of every body except *Margot*; he soon did as I commanded, and when I had bid the Maid be silent, who was very loud in her Complaints, Sir, said I, I have so much reason to blame my Husband, that should I omit to give him that Title I think I should do as he deserves; but in reality he is my Husband, and as such he shall continue until it pleases Providence or the Pope to break the Cement; but methinks this usage gives me a Lawful reason for it, and I believe his Holiness will not refuse me what I so justly desire upon this occasion; and if you have the same Passion for me as you would now make me believe, and if you desire I should return your Love, force me not to grant you any favour till the Pontiffe has pronounced our Divorce;

vorce; and you shall also assure me, that then upon giving my Consent to Marry you, you will not only leave the Employment you at present follow, but turn Christian and settle your self with me in *France*; I have Relations and Friends there, that by their Interest will soon occasion those Actions that you have committed contrary to your duty to be no more remember'd, and do something considerable to raise your Fortune; you know that Money makes us valued every where, and especially in *France*, and upon an Alliance with a Person of my Quality, one may make a Figure amongst the best of the Nation.

Gendron was so much in Love and so pleas'd, that he threw himself at my Feet, and thank'd me for the Honour I should do him to Marry him, assuring me upon his Word, that he would never demand any thing of me untill he might lawfully do it without an injury to my Honour; he confirm'd these Protestations to me with all the Oaths and Imprecations that a Person deeply in Love is capable of making upon the same Occasion, which gave me a little Satisfaction, if so small a security could afford me any in the condition I was in; for I could not but consider the variableness

of Mankind, who this Moment are for one thing, and change their Inclinations the next for the contrary. What reason had I then to fear, least he should have the same defect, especially towards the affair in agitation, wherein Human frailty is more apparent than in all the other Circumstances of Life.

To make him believe nevertheless that I was in earnest, and it was my thoughts that the Pope would effectually break our Marriage, tho' it was the farthest distant from my thoughts, I entertained him with what he was to do when we should be in *France*; I told him, that being a good Seaman, I would procure for him one of the King's Men of War, that from thence he might raise himself to higher Employments in the Marine Affairs; that we might buy a fine House at *Paris*, and a pretty little Seat, about Ten or Twelve Leagues from the Town; that he should keep the rest of his Money by him to improve as the opportunity presented, and that in the mean time we should live as happily as any Persons of our Condition.

He was ravish'd at my Discourse, and I found he resembled a great many others, who being born of the dregs of the People, are pleas'd and proud when they

they have rais'd themselves above their natural State by marrying with a Person of a higher Condition. He told me, that since I would do him that Honour, he would not quit his Trade so soon; until he had made me the richest of my Family; for altho' he had now, as he thought he had told me, a Million in ready Money, that would be but little to a Person like me; he would therefore use all his Endeavours to encrease his Gains, and that his Heart would be never at rest, until he saw me one of the greatest Ladies in *France*.

Tho' common Charity oblig'd me to desire him to leave off his present Trade, I was nevertheless pleas'd with his Resolution, I recollected that when I was foretold what had happen'd since to me, there was also several things mention'd, sufficient to content the Ambition of a Lady of my Birth, so that I expected the compleating his designs by which I could only hope to regain my freedom. I thought that if I did not find those Things fully accomplish'd that they had given me hopes of, he might perhaps be taken in some Fight, and that then I might see the end of the Prophecy as I had already been unhappily sensible of the beginning; but *Margot* who

who was inconsolable, tho' I did what was in my power to comfort her, represented my present Circumstances in such lively Colours, that the little Consolation I had given my self lasted but a short time; she told me that *Gendron* appear'd thus purely for his Interest, that he knew there was but little Pleasure in enjoying a Woman that was overwhelm'd with Grief and Misery; but that when he had a little dry'd up my Tears, and settled my Temper, he would soon return to the Character which became his Profession; that I could not reasonably expect otherwise; and that tho' she was not so handsome as I but far from it, yet being a Woman she found her self threatned with the same fate, and was resolv'd to kill her self with Hunger.

Notwithstanding what I had heard with my own Ears, and the inclination I had to flatter my self, there was so much appearance of Truth in what she said, that I took the same Resolution, and continu'd three whole Days without eating. When *Gendron* saw this, he endeavour'd first by the most tender Perswasions to make me alter my Resolutions, but when he saw that I continu'd obstinate, he said that he would
not

not suffer me to Die in this manner, and that he would remedy it even against my Will. He then call'd up his Slaves, some of which were to hold me, whilst the others made me eat by force; one of them being a *Portuguese* Priest, who understood a little a French, he desir'd him to discourse me a little privately, before I was forc'd to this Extremity; the *Portuguese* who was a good Man, very willingly accepted the Commission; he told me, that being a Christian, I was not now to learn my Obligation of submitting to the Decree of Providence, and that he hop'd to persuade me that it was my duty to follow and resign my self to his Divine Will and Pleasure: In fine, he talk'd to me in so Pathetick a Stile, and so Christian a manner, that I and *Margot* who heard his Discourse, promised to do as he advised us.

He carry'd this good News to *Gendron*, who return'd with him into our Apartment, to know if the Account was true. We confirm'd what the *Portuguese* had brought him, and he was so pleas'd at it, that he immediately gave him his Freedom; but yet he would farther oblige him not to leave us so soon, least there might be occasion for him to preserve us
in

in this good Disposition; at least till he arriv'd at some Port, from whence he would send him to *Rome*, in order to obtain from the Pope a Dispensation to marry me.

The *Portuguese* return'd him Thanks suitable to the Greatness of the Favour, and assured him that he should always shew a grateful Acknowledgement, by a ready Compliance to whatever he should please to command him. *Gendron* told him that it was to me only he was to pay his Thanks, since it was only in my Consideration that he had granted him this Benefit. He oblig'd him, in his Presence, to make me a Compliment upon it, and after this he made him eat at his Table, where he also would have me a Guest, tho' I should rather have chose to eat in private. This Priest by his good Discourse and Exhortations, soften'd in some Measure the Rigour of our Captivity: He shew'd us, that instead of making use of our Afflictions to convert us to God, we had been in danger of being our own Homicides; and that we pretended by it to have more Wisdom than belong'd to us, by giving a Bent to our Actions contrary to his Will and Pleasure; that it was our Duty to submit, without Reluctancy, to his Judgments, and to be perswaded that he never
did

did any Thing but what was Just and Good; that at his Pleasure he could turn what was Ill into Good, as he had this Instant in regard to him, by giving him the Blessing of his Liberty, who was but now a Slave; that he was not only pleas'd to break his Chains asunder, but had brought it about that *Gendron* had invited him to his Table, and had so much honour'd him with his Friendship as to be desirous to make use of him in those Affairs which most concern'd his Heart; that, nevertheless, out of fear of doing mean Injury, he would not give his Opinion upon that Point; that the Pope would never grant a Dispensation; but if he was sent to demand it, he would draw the Affair into as long a Delay as was possible, that during that time Providence might give me the Assistance I stood so much in need of; that he did not doubt but that I should receive it in the Time and Place thought most convenient, provide that I in the mean time heartily demanded it by my fervent Prayers.

Whilst this pass'd, my Husband made the Banker at *Genova*, and those who enquir'd after me, believe, that I was gone to *Florence* with some *French* Ladies, who were really gone thither, after they had made some little stay at *Genova*. He, never-

vertheless, design'd to go to *Venice*, and accordingly embark'd on Board a Vessel just under Sail, that was carrying some Goods to that Town; but the Wind chang'd all of a sudden, and was as contrary as it had been fair before, so that the Master of the Vessel told him, that he might, if he pleas'd, return to *Genoua*, for he was mistaken if the Wind did not continue in that Quarter without changing for three or four Days; but as his Conscience prick'd him, and like another *Jonas*, he thought to hide himself in that Vessel, he made Answer to the Captain, that having taken leave of all his Acquaintance, he had rather stay there, than to shew himself in a Place where he had nothing to do; but as God found the Prophet I spoke of in the bottom of the Ship, where he hid himself, so he found my Husband here. He made him suffer all the Remorse of Conscience that so horrid and detestable an Action could beget in the Mind of Man. He was not able to eat or drink; so true it is that God often makes use of us to punish ourselves for the Crimes we have committed.

The Wind changing in about four Days and becoming fair, the Vessel soon arriv'd at *Venice*, where *Foret* was expecting his Master with a great deal of Impatience. He

He had prepar'd the Appartments to receive us, believing, according to what his Master had told him, that it would not be long before we came. He went every Hour to the Port, and imagin'd that we were in every Vessel that he saw. After he had been often deceiv'd, he at last discovered that wherein was *M. de Frene* : He saw him at some Distance upon the Deck, and thinking he should now quickly see his dear *Margot*, who was at least half the Cause of his Impatience, he got into a Skiff to go and meet his Mistress, but he was much surpriz'd when he found neither of us there, and even his Master appear'd to him so alter'd and disfigur'd, that he could hardly know him. He enquir'd of him how he did, and what was became of us. He answer'd, that we were gone to *Florence*, and that he was much indilpos'd ; that I should make but a short stay, and quickly come to *Venice*, since I was gone only to pay my Compliment to the Great Dutchess, to whom I had the Honour to be known.

To perswade the World that he was really sick, he, as soon as he arriv'd, went to Bed in the Appartment *Foret* had prepar'd for him. He then sent him for the Banker upon whom *Gendron* had drawn Bills of considerable Sums to be paid him, and
it

it being the same Banker upon whom he had his Remittances from *Paris*, finding he had such large Sums upon him, and besides knowing him to be a Man of Quality, he paid him a great deal of Honour and Respect; yet to perswade the Banker as well as others that he was indispos'd, and by that Pretence cover the Remorse of his Conscience, he desir'd him to send him a Physician the next Day. The Banker engag'd to bring him the best in Town, and one who was Physician to the *French* Ambassador, so that wishing his Banker a good Night, he retir'd wonderfully mortify'd that his Health would not permit him to enjoy the Pleasures of that Town, where there is more Diversion than in any other in *Italy*.

The Marquis *de Frene* pass'd the Night uncomfortably, and his Crime being constantly in his Thoughts, a great Part of the Night was over before he clos'd his Eyes; but falling into a Sleep about Three in the Morning, he began to rave, and talk so loud in his Sleep, that it wak'd *la Foret*, who lay in a Closet next to him: He immediately got up to see if he wanted any Thing, and coming to his Bed-side with a Candle he had lighted, when he open'd the Curtain, found him in a sound Sleep, but heard by several Words and broken Sentences

tences that he utter'd, that he was talking of me and *Gendron*, but whether it was so, or the Effect of his Imagination, he could draw no Consequences from it, being ignorant of what had pass'd amongst us. He therefore return'd to his Bed, and not in the least inclin'd to sleep, he found about half an Hour after by the drawing of the Curtains that his Master was awake. He was just going to rise again to demand of his Master what made him rave so all the Night, but hearing him vent some Sighs, he listen'd attentively to hear if he could discover the Occasion; but Mr. *de Frene* discharging his Grief in Sighs alone, without one Word to accompany them, *la Foret* went to him and ask'd him, If he had occasion for any Thing. I have occasion for nothing but Rest, answer'd he, therefore get you gone to Bed, and shut my Curtains. You have, nevertheless, slept Sir, said *la Foret*, for I heard you snore. Alas! what Sleep said he? And how afflicting it is to sleep in that manner?

He said no more, but this being enough to make the Valet, who was sensible of our Differences, think the worst, he was in some Doubt whether he had not kill'd me, as well as *Margot*, least she should be a Witness of the Fact against him; but laying this aside as an unreasonable Imagination,

tion, since he could not believe him so wicked he went that Morning to the Banker, and desir'd him to bring the Doctor along with him for his Master seem'd to be Delirious. The Doctor when he came was surpriz'd to see his Looks wandering and uncertain, and yet found no Difference or ill Symptom in his Pulse. He told *la Foret* that his Master was only troubled with the Vapours, and that he would go to the Apothecary and send him a Julep. From thence he went to the *French* Ambassador's, where he told his Excellency, that he came from a *French* Lord who was very ill, tho' he had no Fever; upon the Word of *French* Lord, the Ambassador ask'd his Name, but the Doctor answer'd him he knew it not; what he discover'd was, that he was a Man of Quality, as such a Banker had inform'd him. The Ambassador immediately sent his Master of the Horse to offer him all the Services he could do him, and finding at the return of his Servant that it was the Marquis *de Frene*, he did him the Honour to make him a Visit in Person that Afternoon. Mr. *de Frene* took Occasion to mention my Name, lest the Ambassador, who knew I was in *Italy*, should wonder to find him alone.

This

This Night was more grievous to him than the last, and the Doctor, when he came to see him, acknowleg'd he knew not his Distemper, and when the Ambassador enquir'd of his Health, he frankly told him, that he believ'd he was more indispos'd in his Mind than Body. He nevertheless order'd him a Glyster, and to be blooded; but as in time the Impressions of our Crimes and Guilt wear out insensibly, and by degrees abate of their first Force, so there was but little Occasion for these Remedies. The Banker came to dine with *Mr. de Frene*, who having fasted for several Days, began now to eat with a good Appetite; he acquitted himself very well that Night at the Banker's, where he supp'd, so that I was now quite out of his Thoughts, and he no longer retain'd his Qualms of Conscience. The next Day he was better, and eat heartily of a Pye and some broil'd Meat with the Banker, who broke his Fast with him that Morning. They did not rise from the Table till after Noon, which was a Sign that my Husband was not much concern'd, and that his Chagrin was very much asswag'd. Letters were brought to *Mr. de Frene*, whilst they were at Table, which he pretended were from me. He appear'd likewise to be displeas'd at 'em,
for

for instead of meeting him here, according to my Promise, I was going to *Rome* with the same Persons I accompanied to *Florence*, and that he had writ to me to go to *Civita Vecchia*, where those who arriv'd first were to stay in Expectation of the others.

When he had thus given the Banker an Account of his Intentions to be gone, he went to take his Leave of his Excellency the *French* Ambassador, whom he visited every Day. I knew him not, but as he by Chance might have seen me, or at least had heard something of me, he was so obliging to tell my Husband that he was very sorry he had not given him an Opportunity to give us both an Entertainment. My Husband gave him Hopes that we should pass by *Venice* in our Return from *Rome*, and giving all necessary Orders towards his Departure, he embark'd on a Vessel that was going to *Civita Vecchia*. He pretended to look for me, and sent *la Foret* from Inn to Inn to find me out; but making these Grimaces for no other end but to amuse the Valet, he went to *Rome*, whilst he left him there to tell me at my Arrival that I must make what haste I could to meet him there. He writ every Day to *la Foret* to know if he had receiv'd any News of me; all his Letters were fill'd with his great Trouble and

Con-

Concern, and he talk'd in the same Tone at *Rome* to the Duke *de Chaulnes*, our Ambassador, and to all the rest who were our Acquaintance. He was oblig'd after eight or ten Days Expectation to order *la Foret* to come to him, having Occasion for his Service; he nevertheless strictly charg'd him to desire a Person there of his Acquaintance before he went to take particular Care to inform me, when I should arrive, to come and meet him at *Rome*.

It was in this manner, that after he had deceiv'd me he endeavour'd to put the Deceit upon others. Every one was far from knowing, or so much as suspecting the Truth; but having a Sense of his Jealousy, and the Effect of it before, they concluded that I was returned to *France* without his Permission, and that it would not be known till I was safely arrived at *Paris*. They said the same Thing to *la Foret* wherever he went with his Master, but he could not believe it; for tho' I might have been in the Humour to have done it, he thought that *Margot* would not have staid so long before she gave him Advice of it, for it is now, said he, six Weeks since my Master has been at *Rome*, and he has not receiv'd any News of my Lady. Mr. *de Frene* began now himself to tax me with leaving of him, to carry on the

the Affair the more plausibly ; but after he had taken the Pleasure to hear what the Town said about it, he at length thought fit to put an end to these Reports by another Contrivance. He pretended to have receiv'd a Letter from me, wherein I inform'd him, that coming from *Civita Vecchia*, according to his Orders, our Ship was taken at such a Place by a Corsair of *Barbary*, that had carry'd us to *Algiers*. He was so troubled, as he pretended, at this disssembled News, that he kept his Bed, cry'd and mourn'd as a Person touch'd with the most piercing and true Occasion of Grief. All the Persons in *Rome* came to condole with him, and he us'd to say to those who knew us, that it was not to be conceiv'd how great was the Concern of a Husband for the loss of a Wife, especially when she had so much Beauty and Merit ; that he himself was not sensible of it till this Affliction, so that there was no Judgment to be made of his Affection for the late Quarrels that happened betwixt us, but that those Differences were rather to be imputed to the Violence of his Passion, that made him interpret those false Appearances for Truths.

There was nothing talk'd of in the Town but of this unhappy Accident that had

had befall'n me; and the Pope being inform'd of it, had the Goodness to send his Compliment to him by the Master of his Chamber; when he had kept his Bed as long as he thought was necessary to insinuate his true Grief, he began to return his Visits of Thanks with that in the first Place to his Holiness, and next to the Cardinals who had appear'd concerned at his Affliction. The Pope offered him his Interest, and even a Sum of Money to purchase my Redemption; but Mr. *de Frene*. who wanted not Wit, especially on occasions of Deceit, after he had humbly return'd him Thanks for the Favour, told him that he had already taken Care, and that he had writ about it not only to *France*, but to *Genoa* and *Venice*, that he was so happy to have Friends in all those Places, and that they would not forsake him in so urgent an Occasion. The Pope told him, that if he expected his Assistance from *France*, that it would be too long before it could come, especially if it was Money, therefore that he would do very well to make use of his Offer in the mean time, and that he need not make any Difficulty about it, since he might repay it him when he should receive it; but he was too cunning to suffer his Holiness to have

any Inspection into the Affair, he therefore return'd him fresh Thanks for his kind Offer, assuring him that he was as infinitely obliged to him as if he had accepted the Favour.

Whilst he thus artfully acted his Part, and that to have discovered him you must have known him to the bottom, *Gendron* continued his Course with a Heart divided between Love, and the desire of making a fresh Booty. This Covetousness which is natural in all the Corsairs, and which had made him forsake his Religion for Mahometism, was encreased in him since the Intentions he had to marry me, and to establish himself with me in *France*; for he was so perswaded after my Flattery, that the Pope would not refuse his Dispensation, that he look'd upon it as a Thing already concluded. He used frequently to entertain me with it, and I resolved not to undeceive him, being assured, that whilst he had these Hopes, he would not be wanting in his Respects towards me; one Day whilst he was talking to me of this Dispensation, and what we were to do when we arrived in *France*, they brought him word that there was a Ship making Sail towards us, he climb'd the Shrouds immediately, to see what he could discover, but the Vessel was at so great

great a distance that it was impossible to know whether she was a Friend or an Enemy, and the Ships of *Africa* being built different from those of *Europe*, those who are accusom'd to those Seas will distinguish them by their Shapes, without having recourse to their Flags; neither could the other for the same Reason be sure of his; but least he should be surpris'd, he made ready for an Engagement in case it was necessary. My Sex permitted me not to hear such Discourses without Fear, considering nevertheless that this was the only means by which I could be delivered from my Slavery, I heartily wish'd not only for a Fight, but also that the Ship which appear'd so far off, might be some *French* Man of War who would attack us and gain the Victory.

Night approaching I could not know till the next Morning whether my Wishes were well or ill grounded, and the Weather was so Hazey, that it was impossible for two Ships but at three quarters of a League distance from each other, to be able to discern what they were, or even to see each other; but the Sun begining now to shine and soon dispersing the Mist, they came to tell *Gendron* that the Vessel carried a *Dutch* Flag,

Flag, and that she seem'd to be of an equal Force with ours. The Vessel also very probably knew what we were, and finding us a Corfair, made all the Sail she could bear to avoid an Engagement. *Gendron* did what he was able to come up to her, and being the better Sailer he soon effected it. This Ship was separated from the *Smirna* Fleet by bad Weather, her Cargo was rich Merchandizes, upon the account of some Dutch Merchants whose Children were on Board, it being known notwithstanding every where that this Fleet was to Sail, several Pyrates as well as *Gendron* were put to Sea in hopes of gaining some Prize, and the Grand Master had sent out some Ships to Cruize upon the Pyrates; the Dutch Ship finding her self closely persu'd, making a Virtue of Necessity prepared for Fight, and Violent was the canonading on both Sides.

It is unnecessary to tell you the Condition I was in at this time, when one has been Educated as I always was in the Pleasures and Delights of *Paris*, and who afterwards falls into such unavoidable Dangers, it will not be hard to guess that I often curs'd my Destiny, which had thrown me into the Hand of a Husband so much a *Barbarian* as to reduce to me

to a State so different from what I might reasonably expect from my Birth and Education. *Margot* was not less concern'd than I, yet she was more unfortunate; for as we were crying and lamenting together, there came an unlucky Shot that carried away her left Arm a little below the Elbow; we both of us with Fear fell into a Swoon, without being sensible what had happened to either. The *Portugal* Priest, who was near us, to whose Care *Gendron* had recommended me, went immediately to fetch a Surgeon, one of his own Country who was taken at the same time. He understood his Business well, and immediately apply'd a Styp-tick Water to stop the great effusion of Blood; then he gave us a Cordial which soon recovered us, and I leave you to judge what Cries and Screams I made at the first Sight I had of this sad and dismal Spectacle. The Fight continu'd, and seeing my self expos'd every Moment to the same Misfortune, I knew not if I did not owe my self an equal Lamentation; being in this suspense for two long Hours whilst the Engagement lasted, it was ended by the Death of the Commander of the *Dutch* Ship: He, with his Son who was no less Brave than his Father, were both kill'd. Upon this, those

who fought under their Command, finding little Hopes in their Resistance, put out the white Flag in token of a Surrender, and coming into our Ship loaded with Chains, *Gendron* sent part of his Crew to secure and take care of the New Prize,

I was obliged to Compliment him upon his Victory, tho' it was contrary to my Desires, and now they had leisure to cut off poor *Margot's* Arm above the Elbow; she endured the Operation not like a Woman, but suitable to a Man of the greatest Courage; she gave a greater Instance of it, for seeing her Arm which had been cut off in the Hands of another, she desir'd it might be brought her, the Reason was that upon one of the Fingers was a Silver Ring that *la Foret* had presented her as a Pledge of his Fidelity, and taking it from the Finger with the Hand that remain'd, she gave it to the *Portugal* Priest, desiring him to put it on one of the Fingers of her remaining Hand, then she bid the Person who had the Arm to throw it into the Sea, but I would not suffer it, but order'd it to be imbalm'd, believing I could do no less than give this poor Girl this small Sign of my Friendship who had become so unfortunate out of Affection to me.

The

The *Hollanders* had made a vigorous Defence with the loss of the Captain and his Son, and several of the Crew; *Gendron* on his Part lost his Lieutenant, and about Ten of his Men: He had many others wounded, two of which dy'd in three Days time, the Sea Air being inconvenient to the Wounded, which made me in Pain for *Margot*, but the *Portuguese* Surgeon assured me that he would soon make a Cure of it; he told me that her Wound mended every Day, and that there was no Danger; if his Men had been so ill treated, it far'd not worse with the Ship. The *Dutch* Vessel was in the most shatter'd Condition and far worse than ours; so that *Gendron* endeavour'd to get into some Port in the *Morea*, where they might be both repair'd; the Wind was contrary and hindred his Design, and the two Vessels taking in so great a quantity of Water that they requir'd to be presently mended, he remembred that there was a small Island not far from the Place he was now in, where he might lye secure from all Insults, being a Bay very little known even by those who frequent those Seas, but where he once had the Fortune to find a happy Sanctuary after he had been toss'd about, and ready to perish by a furious Tempest.

This Island uninhabited was about a League and half long, and as many broad; and in compass about seven or eight Leagues, it was all covered with Woods and Rocks, and the Land was so barren that no one had the Courage to inhabit it, yet it is very convenient for the building a Fort; for tho' it is not my Business to speak of this, there are some things nevertheless that fall as naturally under our Observation, as under the Distinction of the Men, and the most knowing of this Nature. This Island is inaccessible on all sides, except by this Bay, all the other Parts of it is encompass'd with Steep Rocks, which it is impracticable to climb tho' there was no Person to oppose you; within Musket Shot of this Port there lies a Rock not so steep as the others, and something lower in its Height.

Its Top is plain and even, I know not by what Means, so that it appears possible to climb it by the help of Ladders made of Ropes, there being several Places where you may fix your cramping Irons; here you may conveniently raise a Fort, where Ten Men would be capable of resisting Ten Thousand, and rendering all their Endeavours Fruitless. It is not without some Reason that I give this Description, you will presently see
the

the occasion of it, and had I not done it here it would be requisite hereafter.

We made this Island, and in our approaches to it saw several pointed Rocks with their Heads even with the Water; this made us fearful lest we should have run on any to our Destruction; but *Gendron's* Pilot who had been this Course before, brought us as safely into the Bay, as if we had been in the open Seas; when we were entred *Gendron* ordered his Crew to take their Hatchets, to land and go immediately and cut us Wood; they made us Hutts with it, which they cover'd on all Sides with green Leaves, and they took care to renew my Hutt every Day with fresh Greens which made it very refreshing and delightful; these were design'd for those who belong'd to his two Ships, as well as for the Slaves he had before taken, and those he had gain'd in the last Engagement. I was desirous to see them pass by, and seeing amongst the last Four young *Hollanders* that appeared to be of some Family of Note, I wonderfully compassionated their miserable Condition. They had the good Fortune to speak *French*, and understanding that I pity'd them, they thank'd me for it in the most becoming manner. I ask'd of what part they were, and their

Condition, and finding they were Catholics and the Sons of Rich Merchants, I beg'd of Mr. *Gendron* that he would not confine them as he did the other Slaves. I also desir'd that he would allow me two of them to assist me in my Kitchen, for I was so disgusted at the uncleanness of those who dress'd his Meat, that I was resolv'd to take that trouble my self rather than be forced Eat of what pass'd through their Hands.

As for the two others, one of 'em I design'd to wait upon my Maid *Margot*, and the other to provide me Game, for he told me, that if I would but give him a Gun, that he would furnish me with more Game than any other Three Men, tho' the most skillful that were on board the Vessel. The Corfair granted me what I desir'd, and being resolv'd to procure the freedom of the four Captives, I told *Gendron*, who was sending out some of his Men in search for Game, that I had already a better Mark's Man than he had: He ask'd which it was, and when I had shew'd him my *Dutch* Man, he began to laugh, since he appeared very Clumsy. Pray laugh not at him said I, but produce me one of yours the most dexterous, and if you please,

please, I will lay you any Wager that my Man shall kill twice as much Game. He call'd then one of his Soldiers the most fam'd for this Diverfion, he was a strong and well made Fellow, and truly appeared much more fit for it than my *Hollander*; and this Man, said he, shall kill twice as many as yours, but ask'd me if I durst venture after I had seen him. I put an intire Confidence in the *Dutch* Man, lay'd my Wager, which was at the Pleasure of the Winner whatever he would determine it: They set out both at the same time, I told not the *Hollander* that his Freedom and Discharge was at stake, least the considerableness of the Wager, should by an awe and over care make him less dexterous, as it often happens upon the same Occasions of Concern; I was apprehensive that the same thing might happen to him, and therefore only charged him to do his best, that he might get *Gendron's* Estimation, bidding him at the same time take care that his Antagonist did not furnish himself with Game from some other, in order to gain the Victory.

They now began to take out the Great Guns, the Ammunition and Merchandizes out of the Vessels, which they
put

put into Barracks, or Places made for that purpose, exposed to the Air, but when there appeared any Suspicion of Rain, they covered these Hovels with the Sails of the Ships. *Margot's* Wound mended every Day, and the *Dutch* Man I gave her, who was a handsome young Fellow, served her so diligently and took so much care of her, that this Woman who had lately shew'd her tenderness for *la Foret*, by taking the Ring he gave her from the Hand she had lost, to put on the other remaining, intirely forgot him for the love of her *Hollander*; there cannot be a greater instance than this of the Inconstancy of our Sex, and however I may be concern'd I shall not at this time make an Excuse for it.

I with Impatience expected the return of the two Sports Men, and the desire I had to procure his Liberty, as well as that of his Three Companions, made me heartily wish for his Success; about the Evening they return'd, and each presented what he had kill'd to me, who had the Care of the Kitchen; the *Hollander* brought me Twenty two of the Fowl kind, and the *Turk* no more than Ten, so that pleas'd me, to have succeeded

ceeded in my Wishes, I presented them all to *Gendron*, and told him that Two and Twenty of them were kill'd by my Game-Keeper, and Ten only by his; he thought I only jested to divert him, but when I press'd him to tell me whether he would not pay me my Wager, since I had fairly won it. Madam, said he, I am ready to pay it, but that I may first be satisfy'd that you have won it as you say fairly, pray let me see my Shooter first; he call'd for him immediately, and he owning that what I said was true: You are an Enchantress, Madam, said *Gendron*, you not only lay your Spells upon me, but upon every body; And can you after this question my not paying you what you please? for tho' I should be in a Humour to dispute it, you know how to force me to it; I will not have any thing repugnant to your Inclinations, answer'd I, and tho' I have something of consequence to demand of you, I will obtain it from your Friendship and not by Constraint. 'Tis in this Madam, reply'd he, that your Sorcery and Enchantment consists, that you make one more willing to Grant, than you are to Obtain what you demand, therefore lose no more time, but tell me what you would

would have, I shall condescend to it sooner than you can make your demand: Encourag'd by these assurances, I beg, said I, the freedom of those *Four Hollanders*, you was so obliging not to confine upon my former request to you. What Madam, reply'd he, is this the matter of great Consequence? If you had demanded my Life you should have been obey'd, to confirm your Power over me; they are yours, Madam, since you desire it, and not only they, but whatever else I have in my disposal; I return'd him thanks in a way that shew'd I acknowledg'd my self oblig'd to him, and having sent this good News to the *Four Minheers*, I order'd them to go to him and make their acknowledgments, but he sent them back to me as he had before the *Portugal Priest*, telling them that it was not to him, but to me they were to return their Thanks.

We in the mean time made good Cheer, the Island furnishing us with Wild Fowl, and the Sea with Fish for our Luxury and Subsistence: I gave it all so good a relish, and dress'd it up so nicely, that when it was carry'd to the Table, *Gendron* told me that he fancy'd himself in one of the best Houses of *France*. I had not been used to this, but *Margot* understanding

standing Cookery very well, and able now to be about, told me what I was to do, and I had the good luck to succeed. I found her extreamly melancholly since the Loss of her Arm, and indeed I could not blame her, since this was a Misfortune to be added to her Slavery, which was already too grievous to afford her any Ease; but yet, as I was the unfortunate, tho' innocent Cause of both, I undertook one Day to administer some consolation to her, by assuring her that she should hereafter be an equal sharer of my Fortune. Her answer very much surpris'd me, and I could scarcely now believe it hers, did I not at the same time remember what followed it. You undertake Madam, said she, to comfort me for this Misfortune, which is nothing in comparison of the Confusion I suffer, 'tis from hence, Madam, and not from the Loss of my Arm, that those melancholly Lines which you see in my Face proceeds. For as to the pretended Slavery you mention, God forbid that I should call such the Lott we had to fall into the Hands of Mr. Gendron, neither you nor I were ever so happy as since that Day; you have chang'd a Tyranical Husband for an humble Lover that adores you, and the share I partake in every

every thing that concerns you, reflects upon the pleasing joy that you must needs conceive at it.

Here she stop'd, intending I suppose to proceed no farther, but having already discovered she disliked not the *Hollander* I had appointed for her Service, I believ'd he had no little concern in these Words; so that if I had a mind to know the Truth I must oblige her to it, even against her Will: I must confess said I, that I have long been sensible of your Affection for me, and this, long before we left *Paris*; but if I must speak the truth, I also found that you lov'd *la Foret*, and more than you did me; I gave no discouragement to it, since I knew you had interchang'd Promises of Fidelity to each other, but approv'd of it, which was also suitable to the Sentiments of Mr. *de Frene*; but do you now forget him for the Love of me, and is there not some other who has a share in the Sacrifice? upon these words she threw her self down at my Feet, and confessing that the *Hollander* had a great Affection for her, and that she bore no hatred to him, and to make some excuse for her Inconstancy, she added, that both *la Foret* and she being neither of them Rich, and having lost her

her Arm that might help her to get a Livelyhood for him, she thought it better to hearken to the *Hollander* who was in better Circumstances and of Years to give his own Consent; that he every Day sollicitd her to Marry him, and that if I would but give my consent, and prevail with *Mr. Gendron* for his, the Affair would soon be concluded; I told her I consented with all my Heart, and shew'd not any surprise at her sudden change for it was scarcely a Month since she shewed her fondness about the Ring before mentioned, which was too particular to make one expect what so soon follow'd: I mention'd to *Gendron* as I had promised her, who was very willing to oblige her for my sake, and was pleas'd not only to approve her Marriage, but promised to give her Two Thousand Crowns in Gold: *Margot* was overjoy'd at this good News, she return'd her thanks to me, and *Gendron* confirm'd to her what I had told her concerning the Present he intended to make her.

So obliging a behaviour in the Corsair towards me, was a great comfort in the midst of my Misfortunes, and an assurance that my Honour would be safe, contrary to what I at first apprehended;

prehended; but nothing confirm'd me more in these Sentiments than what he did afterwards in the Island, which was a lucky presage of what at length arrived. Since *Gendron* had granted freedom to the Four *Hollanders* as before-mention'd, they came twice a Day into my Hutt with *Margot*, Morning and Evening to Prayers with the *Portugal* Priest, who us'd after it to make us a short Exhortation: I told *Gendron* that if he had a mind to oblige me, he must come there to us, and that this would be the means to get the blessing of God. But when he had answered me, that if he refused me, it was more out of Policy, than Inclination or good Will, and to shew it, he would under the pretence of taking a Walk, meet at an appointed Hour in a Wood about a Musket's shot distance from the Place we were encamp'd, and that there he would in my presence Discourse with the *Portugal* Priest; that thus his Crew would have no knowledge of his Designs, whereas if he should do what I proposed, it would be sounding a Trumpet to proclaim that he was returning to the Christian Religion. I could not disapprove of his Excuse, and agreeing upon the Hour, we were to appoint for this

this Conference, we kept regularly to the Appointment whilst we remain'd on the Island, except the two last Days, when we could not go by reason of what happen'd to us. *Gendron*, discover'd to the Priest how much he was troubled in Conscience, for having renounc'd his Faith, but the Priest comforted him with the Mercy of God, which was infinitely greater beyond comparison, than all the Crimes that were possible for him ever to commit; this Conference we ended with the Lord's Prayer, to which he added some others belonging to the Church, which demonstrated his true intentions of returning to the Flock, and gave me the greater assurances against my Fears and Apprehensions.

They were now employ'd in refitting the two Vessels, which being very much damaged obliged us to remain here above three Weeks; but now *Margot* being recovered, and our Ships almost ready to put to Sea, we thought it convenient to Solemnize the Marriage; the Reason that drew *Gendron* to it was, that he that courted her had Wit, tho' he shew'd not much of it upon this Occasion, since he might have found a thousand times a better Match than with this

this Girl, who was not only Lame, but was neither Handsom nor well shaped; the Reason as I said why he hasten'd the Marriage, was, that as his trust and dependance was wholly upon me, he thought he might the more safely rely upon my Servant, and her Husband when the Marriage had been perform'd; he knew this Young Man to have a great Ascendant over those who had been taken with him, and he look'd upon him as a Security for their Behaviour; he was not free from the Apprehensions of what might happen, since before he could get to any of the Ports in the *Morea*, where he designed to go, he should be forced inevitably to another Engagement, especially since the Prize he had taken must by its Report have alarm'd the Christians, and therefore he was resolv'd to take the most Prudent Measures to prevent the bad Consequences that might ensue from a Fight, and thought this to be the most secure Method.

Two Days after this the Marriage was solemniz'd, and *Gendron* gave *Margot's* Husband, whose Name was *Inglebert*, Two Thousand Crowns according to his Promise: They were Marry'd by the *Portugal* Priest, and *Gendron*, when we had
din'd

din'd with the Bride and Bridegroom, ordered that the two ships which were now in the Water to Fire all their Guns in Compliment to the Ceremony; but the Noise of their Discharge, which was much more agreeable to me, than when *Margot* lost her Arm, drew fresh Troubles upon *Gendron*, wherein he had occasion to make use of all his Conduct and Vigour. Four *Maltese* Merchant Ships when they had taken in their Cargoes at *Smirna*, and were Cruising for the Reasons before-mention'd, and who were not far from us, heard this firing; they thought at first it might be an Engagement, but hearing no more than Three several rounds, doubted not but it was to Celebrate some occasion of Joy; and believing that the Christians would be wiser than thus to amuse themselves in those dangerous Seas, they thought it could be no other than the Corsair, who, as they had heard, had taken the *Dutch* Ship; this was soon confirm'd by a small Vessel, which, separated from the Fleet, and not having since seen the *Dutch* Ship, concluded what was become of her. Upon this conjecture the four Frigats, the Wind in their Poupes, sailed towards that part from whence they heard the

Three

Three Rounds of Firing, and having for their good or rather ill Fortune a Pilot who knew the Place where we were, they soon came in search of us.

Gendron knew his Business too well to be surpriz'd, he had been advertis'd of their coming by two Mariners who being in the Top — with their Perspectives could discern any Vessel at a distance, and gave him timely Notice to prepare to give them a good Reception. The first Day he arrived in the Bay, he went round the Island to view it, and finding that there was no other weak Place to be distrusted than what I before-mentioned, and that Part that might be ascended by the Assistance of Ladders, he commanded twenty Men to lye close on their Bellies upon the flat Point of the Rock, that they might not be perceiv'd, and that they should by no Means shew themselves till the Enemy was fastening their cramping Irons to the Top, or just ready to climb it, for being then upon the Ladders, they might tumble them down as they pleas'd, and if any remain'd, they might with ease be shot as they return'd to their Boats. As for what related to the other Place, the Vessels were so covered by the Compass or Elbow of the Bay, that you could scarcely perceive them when you was entred, and

and therefore he was in no Pain for his Ships; but all his Care must be to keep the Enemy from Landing; for this Purpose he raised two Batteries each of thirty Pieces of Cannon to scour the Bay, which being flank'd as well it was possible to effect in the space of three or four Hours, he there placed a strong Detachment of the best of his Men, who were there secure from the Shot of the great Guns. My Safety was his chief concern, and, to preserve me from Danger, he made a deep Trench where I remain'd with as much Security as if I had been at *Paris*, so that I had no Reason or Apprehensions of Fear, unless the Enemy should be so Powerful as to be able to Land.

The Four Ships which came from *Smirna* were not only rich in their Cargo of Merchandizes, but were also stor'd with many Passengers of Consequence; amongst the others were Threescore Jews, which were equally divided into the Four Ships, whilst all their Riches were by common Consent sent on Board the Principal Ship commanded by *d'Arnonville*, who also had all the others under his Command. This Person who was a stout Man, and a good Sea Officer, but knew not the Port very well, would not give Credit to the Information of the Pilot:

Polot: He had indeed told him that the Island was inaccessible, except in those two Places before mentioned; but being incredulous, he resolv'd to sail round the Island before he should attack the Corsair in that Place. This made *Gendron* conclude that he had laid aside all Thoughts of an Engagement, since he saw him steer another Course than had been expedient had he an Intention to Fight, he knew that they were Ships belonging to *Maleba*, and when he informed me of them, I had a secret Joy having many Friends and Relations in that Order, and finding them of greater Force by much than he; I thought these were those that were to give me my Liberty and Release. *Margot* who was with me in the Trench was not so much concerned for the gaining her Liberty, as she was fearful of losing her two Thousand Crowns, and her Husband, tho' she had not yet had any Conversation with him; for *Gendron* who had an intire Confidence in him had sent him up with the Twenty Men that were to lye close upon the top of the Rock, and very obligingly told him that his Relyance was altogether unto him, and doubted not but he would see all Orders that were necessary punctually executed.

When,

When *d'Arnonville* had sail'd round the Island, and found that the Account which the Pilot had given him was true, he came toward the Bay, and here, out of the reach of our Cannon, he cast Anchor about the break of Day, as if he had defin'd no more, so that *Gendron*, as cunning as he was, knew not what to make of it. He man'd Four of his Shallops, each with Five and twenty or Thirty Men, which made *Gendron*, who observ'd him from a Tree, believe, that it was in order to endeavour to land where he had placed his Twenty Men, he therefore sent Orders to them to be upon their Guard, and to give them a warm Reception. Those in the Shallops were busy in raking up Oysters, and other Shell Fish, as if they had no other Design. They were about two Hours making this Grimace when the Commandant weighed Anchor, and by firing a Gun gave a Sign to the Shallops to come back; they seem'd to return effectually on Board, but this being intended as a Signal when they should Row towards us, they suddenly turned about towards the Rock, whilst the Commandant sail'd into the Bay. *Gendron*, who was willing to pay him in the same Coin, hung out a white Flag upon a Point of a Rock

as if he had had a design to Surrender ; he thought this would give him the greater assurance of his Victory, so that approaching nearer his two Batteries upon discharging their Fire, would perform the greater Execution. Finding his Stratagem succeeded, he withdrew the white Flag, and put in its Place that of Defiance generally used before a Combat. All his Guns took Place, and not one fail'd of performing the Effect that was expected ; and One from the Land doing more Execution than Ten from a Ship, they quickly found themselves so ill treated, that the Commandant would have been glad that the Enterprize had not been undertaken ; all the Hopes he had remaining, were from what his Shallops should be able to perform. These designing to mount the Rock, as *Gendron* imagin'd, and having for that purpose fasten'd three Ladders of Ropes from three different Places, *Inglebert* and his Company when they perceiv'd them climbing up, loos'd their cramping Irons, and they tumbled down one upon the other in so terrible a manner, that it would provoke one's Pity to see it ; but what was yet more cruel, they beat their Brains out by Stones they had collected from the sides of the Rocks, and those who escaped this Execution

cution were infallibly Shot as they returned to their Shallops.

The Commandant himself was not in less Confusion, tho' the Danger did not appear so immediate, his Ship that was a great deal worse handled than the others, and began to take in Water on all sides, could not be assisted by any other Persons than those who were on board, since the other Ships having no Boats could not send any Hands. Upon this he commanded the *Jews* to pump out the Water, which was up to the lower Deck, but these poor Creatures, all their Riches being on Board this Ship, were so concern'd at the likelihood of their Loss, that instead of encreasing their Endeavours, their Fear had unman'd them and rendered them unable to give any Assistance. The Crew were too few to help, and their Ship taking in continually more Water, she at last sunk down to the bottom, nothing remaining above the Water, but the Complaints of the perishing Souls that rended the Air with their miserable Cries and Lamentations. The Commandant, with Twelve young Knights of *Malta* who were with him, were drowned, except one of them who sav'd himself by Swimming towards us; about Eighteen more of their Crew were likewise sav'd,

so that this Engagement ended as unhappily to them, as it did successfully and for the Glory of *Gendron*. Altho' the Wishes I made did not succeed as I desired, I was obliged nevertheless to congratulate him as before. *Gendron* being inform'd by the Knights of *Malta*, and a *French* Priest who was amongst these Eighteen that were sav'd, of the vast Riches there was in that Vessel, consulted with *Inglebert* and the other *Dutch* Men, whom he knew to be of a Nation very much experienced in Sea Affairs, whether they would assist him to fish up their Treasure; they said they were at his Service, would endeavour it with all their Hearts, and that it was not the first time they had been useful in such an Affair. He came himself to tell me this good News, perswaded that whatever I said to him came from my Heart; yet endeavouring still to engage me the more in his Favour, he gave me the Priest and the young Knight of *Malta* who had taken care to throw his Cross into the Sea, knowing the Danger to be discover'd, should he have the Misfortune to fall into the Hands of the Corsair. Here, Madam said he, are two Persons of your Nation which I present to you, that you may immediately give them their Freedom, reserving

re-
effe
an,
sibl
obl
Pri
and
Fac
tho
litt
qua
to f
and
ly a
Mal
kne
have
in a
of V
than
hop
vour
vour
but
Servi
what
Fami
prefer
thing
of tho
believ

reserving the others 'till you shall please to effect it according to the Measures agreed upon, and which I will execute as soon as possible. I was very well pleased with this obliging Action, desirous to give the Priest what was due to his Character, and willing to favour the Knight in whose Face you might discern an air of Quality, tho' he happened at that time to be a little disfigured by an Accident. I acquainted them both with the Joy I had to find my self Mistress of their Fates, and taking the Knight aside, I confidently asked him if he was not a Knight of *Malta*; for by his Air and Youth I knew it must be so, otherwise he could not have been aboard that Vessel; he told me in an obliging manner, and like a Man of Wit, that he ought to do no otherwise than deal faithfully with me, and as he hop'd that this would not be the last Favour I should do him, he would endeavour to deserve it, not only by Sincerity, but also by sacrificing his Life to my Service, and acknowledged that he was what I thought him, and one of the best Families of his Country. *Margot* was present at this Discourse, and was something better since the Fight; *Here is one of those senseless young Fools*, said she, *who I believe to make his Acknowledgments to you,*

is becoming ungrateful to his Benefactor, for in the Sense she interpreted his last Words she concluded he found me as charming as the Corsair had thought me, and design'd to be his Rival ; but I made her sensible of her Mistake, and that there was nothing but what was decent in the Knight's Expressions, tho' she gave it another turn. He told me who he was, his Family, and that he was call'd the *Chevalier de Billy*, for the Priest, tho' he might be more learned than the Portuguese, I know not whether he was so good a Man, for he no sooner understood the Design the Corsair had upon me but he began to insinuate whatever he could think of to the Prejudice of the Portuguese. He made a Difficulty in procuring the Dispensation, but assured him at the same time, that if he would employ him in it, he knew how infallibly to succeed ; and he had so supplanted the Portuguese, that he had but little Credit with Gendron.

All things were now preparing to recover the Treasure from the bottom of the Sea, which the *Chevalier* could give but little account of ; when Gendron inquir'd of him the Particulars, he answer'd, that he could shew him the Place where it was, but it belong'd to the Jews ; the Commandant himself if he had been alive, could not have

have told him the Value. Every thing being prepared, they began to move the two Ships that had been repair'd in the Bay, and bringing one of them to the right, and the other to the left side of the Ship that was sunk, they fix'd them immoveably there by four Anchors from the four several Corners of each Vessel. When this was perform'd they fix'd three Wind-Laces, that is, one at each end, and one in the middle of each of these Ships towards the side that was nearest the Vessel under Water, a *Hollander* a good Diver who before had been at the bottom of the Sea to discover where the Vessel lay, dived again to fasten four cramping Irons, that is, one at each corner of the Ship that was Sunk. I sat upon a Rock to view the Operation, which I did with great Care and Convenience. The Diver remaining longer under Water than I thought he could suffer, I concluded him lost; but those who were about me assured me of my Mistake, and a moment after I saw him appear above Water to take his Breath, and to adjust the Cables that were to be fix'd or ty'd to the cramping Irons one to each; he dived therefore again, then he return'd to take his Breath; and this he repeated until he had fastened the

Cables to the four cramping Irons ; this being finished they made use of the Windles at each end of the two Ships to which these Cables were fasten'd ; so that the Vessel was quickly rais'd eight Foot from the bottom of the Sea, and her main Mast began to be seen above Water. They kept her thus suspended by the Means of these Wind-les, 'till the Diver had carried a Cable under the Keel of this Ship, just in the middle of her betwen Head and Stern, which was fasten'd at each end to the Wind-les that were plac'd in the middle of the two Frigates, which turning in both at the same time, quickly brought the Vessel that was sunk above Water, even with the other two Ships, and there being several Leaks in her, the Water soon run out at them, which afterwards being stop'd as well as they could, they took out the Cannon which they carried on board the others, and afterwards put her in the Dock to be repair'd, that she might be able to make the Voyage with the other Ships to the *Morea*.

But before this was undertaken, *Gendron* would not permit any body to go into the Vessel, until he had search'd it from one end to the other, with the Young Knight who went a long with him :
He

He
told
Bale
close
not
that
to f
the
brac
man
selve
mad
them
whil
thou
Chev
muc
send
char
Rich
imag
to th
up,
a Pi
man
them
wha
and
Mon
prese
the

He took the Chests where the Chevalier told him was the Money, as well as the Bales where the Merchandizes were enclosed; and he had one caution that was not unprofitable to him, and shew'd that he understood his Trade, which was to strip all the *Jews* which they found in the Ship link'd together in their Embraces, chusing rather to Dye in that manner, than endeavour to save themselves by Swimming; he had them all made up into a Bundle or two, and sent them all with the other Things to me, whilst he gave what other Orders he thought necessary. He sent them by the Chevalier and *Inglebert*, who was very much in his favour ever since he had defended the Rock so successfully, with a charge that I should not part with those Riches out of my fight; we could not imagine how he came to give that Name to the Old Cloaths they had seen pack'd up, where there was not one Suit worth a Pistole. I nevertheless did as he commanded me, and took no less care of them than the rest; after he had done what he intended, he came to see me, and open'd himself the Chests where the Money was, which was done in the presence of him and I, who were to be the only Witnesses of what was found,

there was Five Hundred Thousand Franks in Gold, this so overjoy'd him, that he threw his Arms about my Neck and kiss'd me, before I was able to defend my self; this Madam, says he, is all yours: This being performed without any premeditated thoughts of an Affront, I thought it better not to resent it, and I follow'd the Advice which I thought Reason gave me at this time, which was to rejoyce with him, and help him to search into the Bundles which he had opened, and seem'd to prefer before the Bales of Merchandizes. I was Sick at the sight of the first Habit; he perceiv'd my disgust; Madam, said he, have a little patience, perhaps you may find a Cordial here that will recover you, in effect we found in these Cloaths to the Value of above Twenty Thousand Franks in Jewels and Pearls; this encouraged me to proceed in my Search, and in fine, we found so much Treasure that I was almost dazzled at the sight of it: There was to the Value of above One Hundred Thousand Crowns in Pearls and Jewels, and Gendron, making them up into a neat Packet, *Here, Madam, says he, is another Present I make you, you may at your leisure chuse a Necklace out of them, and when you have collected the largest*

largest Pearls, I believe very few of the Ladies at Paris will be able to match it.

I was pleas'd I must confess with so considerable a Present, and reflecting upon the difference between my Husband's and his behaviour to me, I began first to wish that the Pope would grant what he desired. What did not a little contribute to these Thoughts was the discourse the *French* Priest had with *Gendron*, and the assurances he gave me, that what *Mr. de Frene* had acted towards me was abundantly sufficient to break our Marriage, and that his Holiness would not make the least difficulty about it.

Many others besides the *Jews* were also drown'd, and it would have been hard to have distinguish'd them had it not been for their Beards, which was shap'd in another fashion, for the Fish had eat out the Eyes of some, and devour'd the Noses of others, which had so disfigured them that they were not to be known. Tho' *Gendron* had taken this caution to conceal his great Booty, the Crew that was in his Ship began to suspect something of it, whether it proceeded from his more than usual Gayety, or whether they were inform'd by those who were taken of the Rich Cargo that was on board that Ship, he gave them a Share
of

of it, but not in such proportion as he used to do before he knew me, telling me, that the Ambition he had to make me one of the greatest Ladies in *France*, had made him grow a better Husband. To recompence nevertheless the Service which the *Hollanders* had done him on this Occasion, he order'd *Inglebert* to assure his Companion, that he would not only give them their freedom, but likewise return them their Ship. He desir'd this might be kept secret, that there might be no jealousy raised by it in his Crew, or make them have any suspicion of his Designs; for having several Effects in Places under the Power of the *Turks*, he very well knew what bad Consequences any Quarrel with them would produce.

The *Maltese* Ship which he had taken, was much finer than his own, nothing could be neater than the Appartment that belong'd to the Commodore; it was guilt from the top to the bottom, the Ceiling had beautiful Mouldings, and was embelish'd with fine Pieces of Painting, performed by the best Masters of *Malta*, and was besides very richly furnished. There was a Bed of Crimson Damask of *Genoua*, trimm'd with a deep Gold Fringe, the Chairs were of the same,

same and as richly fring'd, and this, as well as the Merchandizes being wash'd in fresh Water and dry'd with care, you could not perceive that any accident had happen'd to them. *Gendron*, who resolv'd to go on Board that Ship, would have me pitch upon that Chamber, and presented me with all the Furniture. The Commadore had likewise a neat Buffet, and I was now so accomodated that I almost thought my self at *Paris*. The Furniture very much resembled one of my Appartments; so that I said to *Margot* when we were both together in the Chamber, that were the Floor more level and even, I should have thought my self there.

Gendron and I went on Board this Vessel, and after we had staid here for above five Weeks, we sail'd out of this Bay. The Wind was fair for the *Morea*, where he was bound; but we were scarcely out when the Watch perceiv'd Four Sail. *Gendron* question'd not but that they were the three *Maltese* Ships which had escap'd him, join'd with another, and were expecting him in his Passage; so that calling a Council of his best People, he ask'd their Advice upon this Exigency. He knew what was best to be done upon this Occasion, but perswaded

feared that let a Man be never so wise, all Sense and Judgment is not concluded in one Head; and that unless he will be continually liable to fall into Faults and Miscarriages, he must often take advice from those who are able to give it, least he soon repent it. His Custom was always to hear the Opinion of others before he gave his own, since should he speak first, it was in a manner imposing Silence upon the rest who should be of another Opinion, and by that Means take from them the freedom of speaking, least they should displease, of which he had several times Experience.

Most of them were for re-entering the Bay, and conduct themselves as they had done before against the *Maltese*; *Gendron* was also of the same Sentiment, having Provisions for more than Six Weeks; from the three Ships we therefore had in the Bay, we began to take out some of the Cannon to make a Battery. We had but just landed Twelve Pieces, when he acquainted him that he saw Three more Ships following after those Four which they had before discover'd. This News very much frighten'd me, for besides my being pleased with the usual Discourse the *French* Priest used to entertain us with, I had so much Esteem

Esteem for the the Pearls and Diamonds which *Gendron* had presented me, that I was resolv'd to keep them to the last Extremity. *Gendron* ran up the Shrowds himself to the Place where the Watch was, and not only discovered the Seven Ships as mentioned, but also perceiv'd the Sea almost covered with Ships: He came down well pleased, Joy appear'd in his Face; *Fear nothing*, Madam, said he, *These are not those I suspected; this is the whole Smyrna Fleet, who being hitherto detained by contrary Winds, are now, since it is favourable, continuing their Course, we will let them pass by us to Day, and To-morrow we may continue our Way without any Obstacle.*

I was very much comforted at these Words, and having had Proofsof his Experience before, I did not doubt of the truth of it. He ordered his Cannon to be returned on Board, and the Watch not discovering any thing the next Day, we sail'd about an Hour after Sun rising with a Wind that was indifferently favourable. Two Hours after this, whilst he was in my Chamber together with the *French Priest* and the Knight of *Malta*, one of his Men who had desir'd leave to come in, brought him three Pieces of Paper which he had found in one of the
Stock-

Stockings belonging to one of the *Jews* before-mentioned, which being, after they had been search'd, divided amongst the Crew according to *Gendron's* Orders, this by chance had fallen to this Fellow's *Lot*; he could neither read nor write, which was often the Case of those that were in his Service. I was surpris'd that any thing should be found after they had been all so carefully examined by us both, but we heard that these Papers were quilted amongst some Cotten in the Calf of the Leg as we had observ'd in others; and finding not any thing hard like Pearls, Jewels or Gold Dust, you are not so much to wonder if this escap'd us. *Gendron* was curious as well as I to know the Contents, his Curiosity was soon satisfi'd whilst mine remain'd in Suspence, for they were Bills of Exchange writ in a Language I did not understand, tho' he did as perfectly as *French*; they were for Twelve Thousand Crowns, and he told me he knew how to get them paid, tho' I was not so inquisitive to ask him the manner how.

Whilst we were under Sail we discover'd two Ships, which *Gendron* soon knew to be *Europeans*: He told me he would make towards and attack them, and when he had taken them he would
rest

rest
to
suff
I d
ask
tha
the
to
of
the
you
my
serv
have
vinc
He
want
Upo
that
perf
enga
pres
not
imag
and
was
man
fiden
the
toh
him,

rest contented, at least if he found them so richly Laden that their Plunder was sufficient to content my Ambition ; but I desired him not to endeavour it, and asking me the Reason ; I answer'd him, that I was already so contented with the great Riches that he gave me leave to partake of, that I should be unworthy of his Friendship, should I run him into the least Danger to acquire more. If you are contented, *Madam*, said he, for my Part I am not, and as I know you deserve a Thousand times more than what I have to present you, give me leave to convince you that if I place not a Crown upon your Head, it is the Defect of Power and not the want of Inclination that is the occasion of it. Upon this I returned him an Answer that I thought became me, and he still persisting in desiring my Permission to engage them, notwithstanding I had represented to him that the Victory would not perhaps be so easily gain'd as he imagined ; for altho' he had three Ships, and skilful Mariners, his Ammunition was not abounding, and he was but thinly man'd ; for he could not put much Confidence in any of his Captives except the *Chevalier* and *Inglebert*, and a few toh When I had represented this to him, I told him, That altho' this Resolution

demonstrated

demonstrated the greatest Esteem and Consideration he had for me, yet at the same time it shew'd me that he had forgot the Promise he made me to leave off this wicked Trade; and to take the Effects and Substance from the Christians, was but an indifferent Beginning: That indeed he might object to me that I had said nothing to this Purpose concerning the Maltese Ships which he Fought since this Promise; but should consider, that there is a great deal of difference between attacking and defending; that it is always lawful to defend our selves, and if the Comadore and d'Arnonville was lost upon that occasion he must blame himself, since he was the cause of his own Misfortune.

He had no sooner heard these Words, but he threw himself at my Feet, giving me Thanks for having prevented him from committing this fresh Crime, that to be prudent in his Conduct he should often have occasion for my Advice, and therefore he could not leave me for a Moment.

Another Rencontre happen'd to us two Days after this, where it was very easy to perceive what deference he paid to my Advice; it had been a mighty Hasey Day, and it still increasing in the Night, we found our selves in the Morning within Musket Shot of a *Genouese* Ship laden

laden
had
of C
least
that
she
acco
have
miff
defen
on
Mas
Cha
that
you i
Wea
you,
of b
not
me
Gal
was
him
don
Poo
Ack
wit
Ha
for
for
at

laden with rich *India* Merchandize. He had no more than Twenty four Pieces of Cannon, and her Cargo was worth at least a Hundred Thousand Crowns; so that having no Prospect of escaping us, she came and surrendred of her own accord; those on Board desir'd only to have their Lives sav'd, and their submissive Humility was generally thought deserv'd Compassion. Gendron soon went on Board the Ship, and bringing the Master with him, he came into my Chamber. *Madam*, said he, *here is a Man that has great Obligations to you, for to you it is that he is indebted for his Liberty and Wealth; for had I not had the Honour to know you, he would this Day have been depriv'd of both.* I was yet in my Bed, and knew not what had pass'd; but Gendron gave me then an account of it: I admir'd his Gallantry, and the Master of the Ship was not less agreeably surpriz'd to find himself and his Ship obtain their Freedom at a time he least expected it; the Poor Man was willing to make me an Acknowledgement, by presenting me with a small Pack that contain'd only Habits for two Ladies, one he brought for the Dutches of *Savoy*, and the other for the Ambassadress of *Spain*, who was at *Rome*; and I must own that I never saw

saw any thing so Beautiful and Magnificent, tho' being Educated at *Paris*, I might there have an Opportunity to see the most curious Rarities that came from any of the Four Parts of the World. However, I would not take it believing it was doing an Injury to a Man that might gain considerably by it; but he was so concerned at my refusal of so small a Return, after the Obligation I had done him, and he pressing me earnestly to accept it, I at last consented to receive it according to his Desire. I took for my own Use the Habit I lik'd best, and return'd him the other, and desir'd him that he would make a Present of it from me to the Dutchesse de *St. Pierre* to whom I writ a Letter. I inform'd her of the Trick my Husband had play'd me; but that by good Fortune I was fallen into the Hands of the best Man in the World who was a *Corfsair* only in Name; that I hop'd to return soon to *Italy*, where I would let her know at large all that had happen'd to me; that I should have occasion for Assistance, and that I hop'd that she and her Husband would afford me the Honour of their Protection.

I shew'd this Letter to *Gendron*, and he wonderfully approv'd of it: It was a Demonstration, that if he intended to use all his Pains and Riches to break my Marriage, I was doing my Part to second him, by providing in time such Powerful Friends to stand by me; he returned me innumerable Thanks for it, but this Design was to little Purpose; for I heard afterwards when I was at *Rome*, that this poor *Genouese* was afterwards taken by another *Corfair*, who gave him not so good Quarter. The Wind continu'd fair for us, and we soon came within Sight of the *Morea*; he who first perceiv'd it came to let me know it, and that he could discern *Dulcigno*. As it is customary to make a Present upon this Occasion, I took off a *China* Sash that I had round me embroidered with Gold, and gave it to the Fellow: He was overjoy'd at it, and shew'd it immediately to his Companions; they ask'd him how he came by it, and he told them that the Princess had presented it to him. I retain'd the Name of *Princess* as long as I remain'd among them, and it was soon got into the Mouths of those at *Dulcigno*, where, upon my arrival, they would have me such effectually, or something very near it;
for

for whilst some said I was the Princess such a one, and others the Princess such a one there were those that would have me to be the Dutcheß of *Mazarine*, for it was about this time when she left her Husband; there were others who affirm'd also that I was the Dutcheß de *Chaulus*, without observing that neither my Height, my Face or my Age, had the least resemblance with those for whom they pretended to take me; but since they knew not any of those they mentioned, it is no wonder if they took me for so many several Persons.

Here he began to live after the *French* manner. *Gendron* kept a good Table, and he only wanted good Servants to eat deliciously, for every thing was in great plenty, and we drank better Wine than they do in *Greece*; it's true that what makes a Table most agreeable was wanting, that is, good Company. This Town which is inhabited with none but of indifferent Rank, the Merchants being the chief, could not furnish us with better than she had, but to make me amends I was esteemed as a Queen, and when I went Abroad, every one came running to their Doors and into the Streets to see me pass by; for there are few Windows and fewer Balconies; besides the Windows,

dows are placed after another manner, for instead of having their Light from without as in other Places, they receive theirs only from the Courts within. I was accompany'd by a great Train, and *Gendron* who had left several Slaves the last time he was here, chose from among them a Dozen of the most Beautiful and best Shap'd of each Sex to attend me, they were from Fifteen to Twenty Years of Age, and all of agreeable Persons. I had them all dress'd in the same Colour and Guard, which being more to the Honour of their Master and Mistress than to appear in different fashions, I by that means, as well as by my own Person, drew the Eyes of all the Town upon me. Amongst the rest there were four especially that were extraordinary Handsome, and appear'd with such an Air of Grandeur, that perhaps they might proceed from People of Condition tho' they were themselves so inconsiderable, for they had been taken up when they were very Young by Strolling Vagabonds who make it their Business to wander about the Country in order to steal Children, which they sell in those Towns that are fit for their Purpose.

These

These Four Youths were *Sclavonians*, and very probably they were born of Christian Parents, since they were not Circumcised before they chanced to be Slaves; the sweetness of their Tempers was very agreeable with the Features of their Faces, and as I lov'd them beyond the others, I took particular Care of them; I had them taught the *French* Language that I might discourse with them when they should be able to speak it, I intended to make use of this for their Conversion; they had likewise Masters to teach them to Sing, and play upon the Musick, to which they seem'd to be much dispos'd. The two young Girls of the same Country who were Slaves I ordered to be instructed in the same Accomplishments, who were no less Beautiful for their Sex than the four Slaves, so that I might boast, and not without Reason, that I had as an accomplish'd and handsome an Equipage of Slaves as the *Bashau* of the *Morea* himself.

Tho' you may conceive a fine Idea from what I have said, yet it is nothing in Comparison with the two Daughters of a Merchant in this Town whom I took with their Father into my Service. He was not very easy in his Circumstances, and, speaking a little *French*, I made him

him
Hou
befo
Affa
und
ter c
was
dress
betw
Age
tho'
duca
dress
her f
take
her
that
who
Beau
my
a Co
thy
thus
Heir
Tow
Frenc
Ge
such
mean
fairs,

him a kind of Overseer or Steward of my House, it was convenient for me; for before this I could not understand what Affairs they had with me, or make them understand my Orders. Before his Daughter came to me I caused the Eldest, who was the finest Person I ever saw, to be dress'd in the *French* Fashion; she was between Seventeen and Eighteen Years of Age, and appearing with a good Air, tho' she had been but indifferently Educated, I thought that when she was dress'd in that manner, and had given her some Instructions, she would never be taken for what she was, so that I charg'd her not to tell any body that I gave her that Habit, but also us'd to say to those who would be speaking in Praise of my Beauty, that when they once had seen my Niece, who was now indispos'd with a Cold, they would not think me worthy the least Commendation. I talk'd thus most frequently to a Nephew and Heir to one of the chief Persons of the Town, who sometimes murther'd, the *French* Language with me.

Gendron, who amuz'd not himself with such Trifles, employ'd himself in the mean time by seriously minding his Affairs, that he might the sooner execute

H

what

what he had projected. He therefore put all his Merchandize to Sale, and having expos'd those which were on board the *Dutch Ship* he had taken, as well as others, the *Hollanders* began to doubt whether he would keep his Word; for having promis'd them their Freedom, they heard no more of it, and were fearful lest he should change his Mind; they would have been very glad besides to have had their Goods at a fix'd Price, knowing how to furnish Money for it. One of them undertook to speak to *Gendron* about it, tho' it had been more proper to have made use of *Inglebert*, who had been the Messenger to them of his good Intentions; but imagining, that since he was married to *Margot*, he apply'd himself more to the Interest of *Gendron* and me, than to theirs, they would not employ him in this Affair. The Person they made Choice of was not able to make himself understood in *French*, and had made such a confus'd Discourse of Merchandize and Liberty, that *Gendron* knew not what he meant, and therefore was obliged to have recourse to *Inglebert* to explain the Riddle. *Inglebert*, who had the Account from the *Hollanders* in *Dutch*, acquainted *Gendron* with

with it ; which was, that if he persisted in his Intentions of giving them their Freedom, they had another Favour to beg of him, which they should always acknowledge to the end of their Lives, which was, that he would grant them Pre-emption of their Goods and Merchandizes ; and understanding that he was going to *Smirna*, they would order the Money to be paid him in that Town, where they had Credit. *Gendron* told *Inglebert* that he would do it with all his Heart, and refus'd a Price that was offered him for his Goods, and tho' he could have advanced it more considerably, he stop'd there to make the Obligation the greater.

This encouraged these poor Souls, who trembled with Fear lest he should not keep his Promise, but oblige them to ransom their Goods at a high Rate. He had, it seems, a design to go to *Smyrna*, and some other Places, to take care of his Effects ; he had already told me this News, and that he would not carry me with him, to save me from the Fatigues of the Voyage. He told me at the same time that he would leave all the Money with me, and full Power to receive and recover what was due to him at *Dulcigno*.

no, as well for Merchandizes he had sold
sometime ago, as for those he was at
present disposing of. His Intentions to
leave me gave me truly some Concern;
I saw my self in the midst of a barbarous
Nation, where I had no Acquaintance, so
that I asked him if it would be safe
either for him or me, to leave me thus
alone; he bid me not be troubled about
it, that he would return with all the
haste that it was possible to make, and
that in the Interim he would recom-
mend me to the Protection of the Bashaw,
who was then at *Dulcigno*.

He told me of some of his Friends,
of which he had many in this Town, that
God having blessed him with the gaining
great Riches, he would for the future
live peaceably and quiet, and this he
us'd to say to his Crew, as well as to
the Knight of *Malta*, and the *Hollanders*
who were with us. He ordered the first
to assemble together the next Morning,
and after he had thank'd them for the
Affection they had shewn whilst he was
with them, he gave them the Liberty to
chuse amongst themselves a new Com-
mander, under whose Orders they should
fight for the future; and when they had
done this, that they should come to him,
that

that he might convince them how much he was pleased with their Services. They did as he commanded, and having brought the Person whom they had chosen, *Gerard* told him in their Presence, that he left him his Ship, upon Condition, that he would give such a Share to each; they all returned him Thanks in general, which each afterwards repeated in Particular one after another, after which took their Leaves of him, and went to regale themselves with the Money he had besides given them.

He made several Gratifications to others, according to his Intenions; he gave the *Hollanders* the Ship he had taken from them, and gave that of *Malta* to the Young Knight; but he told them both, that he hoped that they would not refuse him one Favour he demanded, which was to go to *Rome* with him, and that it would be a sensible Obligation to him, if they would be so kind as to guard him thither; that he would not only freight those two Ships at his own Cost, but that he would also Viſtual them afresh, and furnish them with Ammunition, when we should arrive in that Country, so that nothing might hinder them from going with all Convenience where they pleased: In the

mean time he made all his Slaves, of what Nation soever, free, so that every body was fully contented, except only one ; for when he gave them their Liberty, he also gave to each wherewithal to carry them into their own Countries, beginning by so charitable an Action the good disposition he had to become a Convert. The *French* Priest was the only Person discontented, for tho' he had receiv'd more Advantageous Acknowledgments of his Grati-
fications than others, hoping to go singly with us to *Rome*, and to make himself necessary by the Occasion we had for him, the displeasure of seeing himself deprived of these Hopes, by what *Gendron* had desir'd, was the reason that he lost all the Satisfaction that another in his place would have enjoy'd.

Gendron having put every thing in order for his departure, those he commanded when he was at Sea, came to see him, and desired that he would permit them to convoy him as far as *Fochies*, pretending that if any Mischance attend-
ed him, it would be before he should reach that Height ; he accepted their Offers, but he neither would admit of the Che-
valier or *Inglebert*, who proffer'd to ac-
company him in that Voyage; he told
them

them he would leave me at *Dulcigno*, who was his other self, so that they would oblige him more to remain near my Person, than to take a trouble which would be of no Service. The *Thursday* following was appointed for the Day he was to depart; he shut himself up with me the Day before, telling me, that he believ'd he had given me all the Proofs imaginable of the great Esteem it is possible for a Man to have for a Lady; but that there was one thing wanting, which it was impossible for him to perform before, but that he had just apply'd the Remedy; that when a Man professes a Passion for a Woman, he often loves himself better than he does her, which is often discover'd by his seeking his own Satisfaction to the Prejudice of hers; that he assur'd himself that I, who knew how reserv'd he has been on my Account, could not accuse him of this; that nevertheless he lov'd me in the most tender and passionate manner, of which I my self was a Witness; and that tho' there was no more than this Reservedness to be said in his Favour, he thought it enough to oblige me to do him Justice; but that he had added another reason to it, of which he hop'd that I would not be insensible,

H 4

sensible, for as we are to Day, and not certain that we shall be to Morrow, and that he knew not what might happen to him in his Voyage, he had made me a Gift of all his Wealth; that if God should please to dispose otherwise of him, the Friendship he had for me might turn to my Advantage; that had he chanc'd to dye before this Deed of Gift, which he has owned before the Bashaw, he would have certainly seiz'd of all that he had left; but that I had now nothing to fear or apprehend, but might freely permit him to go, and that in case any Misfortunes should happen to him, I should take care to procure Passports, for then neither the Christians nor Barbarians would have any thing to say to me; that I was already in Possession of a great part of his Effects, and he left me a Memorial of the remainder, with Instructions how I should do to withdraw them; he presented me at the same time with some Papers, amongst which were the Instructions and the Deed of Gift before mentioned; adding, that the only Acknowledgement he required of me, was to be assured, that if it had been in his Power to have done more for me, he would

would have effected it with the greatest Satisfaction.

I was so touch'd at this Discourse, that I could not forbear crying; I was always sensible of so solid a Foundation of Honesty in all his Actions, that I could not refuse him my Esteem, but that which he now did and said to me, push'd me yet farther. I was so full of Acknowledgments and Apprehensions least some ill Accident should happen to him in his Voyage, that it was impossible for me to speak; all that I could do, was to make him guess at my Sentiments by my Silence, and my Tears; he was more touched at this than at any thing I could have said to him, and beginning to speak, Madam, said he, *I am over paid for all my good Intentions, and I deserve not what I see; remember me sometimes in my Absence, and as for my part, I will not suffer an Hour in the Day to pass, that shall not bring you into my Memory.*

He now left me without saying any more, for fear of increasing my Affliction, either by some fresh Discourse, or by his Presence, which I was soon to part with; I expected nevertheless that he would come and take his leave of me the next Day, for it was now so late that there was no likelihood of his coming

again this Night; but he went away without seeing me, not to put me to the Pain that the Separation might occasion. He to whom he had given his Ship convoy'd him safe as far as was design'd, whilst he continued his Course in the *Maltese* Frigate, where he was with the *Dutch* Crew on board it: He got in short very safely to *Smirna*, from whence he soon gave me an account of his Arrival. I was too much obliged to him not to be pleased at it; I now began to appear in publick, which I had before refrained, esteeming it indecent to appear in all my finery, when I had reason to be in such Concern. He had received the Money which the *Hollanders* were to pay him for their Goods, but he was not so soon paid what was due to him on another Score, which was the reason that he stay'd there longer than he intended.

In the mean time I gained the Love and Affection of all the People at *Dulcigno*, and my House was never free from those, who pretending to come to congratulate me upon my good News, were glad to take a place at my Table, which was generally well provided. It was not my Inclinations to make such Entertainments in *Gendron's* Absence, but he expressly com-
manded

manded it; saying, that it would be the means to get me the favour of the People, who were so sordid and mean; that nothing pleased them more than to partake of a Meal at another's Cost. The other Diversions they found at my House brought the best Company; my four Male, and my two Female Slaves had been so Ingenious to perfect themselves in their Singing and Musick, and I often had Consorts, wherein I perform'd a part my self, which being always succeeded by a Collation, I wanted not Incense nor Adorers; but they were not like those in *France*, but after their own Mode, for they publicly spoke their Thoughts of me, which being free from Malice, and we having the natural Frailty to be pleased with Flattery, tho' from a Child, their Incense was more agreeable to me than I could have imagin'd.

As for the Dregs of the People, they came not to my House, but when I went out, as I did very often to take a walk upon the Port, which was very pleasant and delightful, I always found them assembled in Crowds, and huzzaying in loud Cries, *Long live the Princess*, for according to *Gendron's* Advice, I had often order'd them Barrels of Wine, so that
upon

upon an occasion they would, I believe, have sacrific'd themselves for me. This *Gendron* thought necessary for my Security, for it was reported that he had left me abundance of Riches, and I must confess, I was not ill provided; but I know not how to approve so well of another Order which he gave me. He bid me dress myself as fine as possible, every time I should go upon the Port, and likewise to wear with all the Pearls and Jewels which he had left me; I was therefore adorn'd that Day as splendid and rich as an Altar: But this was not fuitable to my Opinion, who always thought that when a Woman has that Advantage by Nature, to be furnish'd with a good Air and Meen, a plain and decent Dress becomes her better, than all the gawdy Gayeties: But whether it was the Vanity to shew his Riches, or the Love he had for me, made him pleas'd that I should appear like a Queen, yet when I told him that this might be of ill Effect, and raile a Jealousy in the Bashaw, he bid me depend upon his advice; that he knew very well what he said, and that having gain'd the Love of the People, and his Admiration, the Bashaw would not be so daring as to make any attempts upon me; but

but if I should conceal, or (if he might be allow'd to say it) bury my Riches in a Well, and he found that I wanted his Support, that might perhaps incline him to give a loose to a Desire which otherwise he would not openly publish.

He no question being better acquainted with the Maxims of a Country which he had frequented for Ten Years, than 'twas possible for me to be, I immediately submitted to his Reasons. These magnificent Dresses and rich Embellishments had Charms enough to delight and please any Woman, especially one of my Inclinations, who was always charm'd with such Vanities; yet being by degrees insensibly accustomed to what we possess, they no longer gave me any Pleasure. The greatest Diversion I took was with the Eldest Daughter of my Steward, her Name was *Diana Elric*, the Name of her Father, an honest Man, and who did me good Service. I had taken so great an Affection to her, that she was now my Bedfellow; I often call'd her Daughter; but when any Stranger was there, I chang'd my Stile, and call'd her my Niece: This I did in relation to a Nephew to one of the chief Persons of the Town; and he coming but seldom to *Dulcigno*, he knew not that she

she was the Daughter of Signior *Elric*. He was deeply in Love with her, and indeed not without reason, but he durst not mention it out of the respect which every one paid me. It was to no purpose he thought to declare his Passion, since, tho' he was the Heir to one of the Principals of the Town, he could not pretend to a Person of her great Quality. His Passion encreased every Day, the Violence of it was cover'd in his Breast, and, not daring to disclose it to the fair One, the inward Heat threw him into a dangerous Sicknefs. His Unkle, who lov'd him as well as if he had been his own Child, demanded of him the occasion of his Distemper: He frankly told him, that he was in Love with my Niece, and that the impossibility of obtaining her in Marriage would be the cause of his Death before it was long. His Unkle, who knew that my pretended Niece was the Daughter of Signior *Elric*, laugh'd at him when he made this Declaration. He told him that I had put it upon him as well as others, and that instead of being above me, she was far below me; that Signior *Elric* was her Father, and that if this was all the occasion of his Sicknefs, he advis'd him to recover his Health: He did not yet discover

discover whether he would consent to his Marriage with this Lady ; but being inclin'd to interpret all to our own Advantage, he judg'd this to be the meaning of his last Words. Taking Courage from this time, he grew so well as to come and thank me for having deceived him ; that if this pretended had been my real Niece, he must have inevitably dy'd for the Love of her, since he could not pretend to marry a Person who had the Honour to be so nearly related to me ; but since she was only *Diana Elric*, he would intercede with his Unkle to prevail with her to marry him ; that he loved her to Distraction, and would refuse a Queen for her sake. He was so good a Match for the Young Girl, that I did my best to incourage him in his Resolutions. I told him it was the greatest prudence to chuse a Person for whom we have an Affection ; that a little will then make a Marriage happy ; and if we have Riches, how can we serve our selves better with it than to share and enjoy it with those we love.

After he left me, I thought I was oblig'd to acquaint her with this good News, which I imagined would not be displeasing. He was already rich, and they

they would be more increased after his Uncle's Death; besides, he was but twenty five Years of Age, and indiffently Handsome; she received my Compliment so coldly, that I was surpriz'd at it. She had Wit enough to tell me that she hop'd I would not be displeased to find her so little mov'd at the Proposition I made her, for had it been much more to her Advantage, it would not have given her more Satisfaction, since nothing could be more unacceptable to her, than what appeared to occasion her Separation or Distance from me. I embraced her tenderly, believing she told me her real Sentiments; but when I had endeavour'd to shew her how much it would be to her Advantage, and I found it impossible to make her hearken to Reason, I began to repent me of my Carresses, and doubted that it was not I, but some other that had made her so indifferent upon this Article; and if so, it could be no less than another Lover. I made a strict Examination into the Occasion, without discovering my own Thoughts; but she not wanting Wit, and resolv'd to conceal the true Sentiments of her Heart from me, for some Reasons which I shall hereafter mention, was very much upon

upon her Guard. She perceiv'd that she had given me some Suspicion by the Answer she return'd me, and put the change upon me with Address, so that I suspected not from whence her Indifference proceeded, but thought it came from another. She was in Love with the *Chevalier d' Ailly* ; but I having told her upon something that I observ'd, that that was not her Business, and that she was not to mind him, she seem'd to leave off those Thoughts for another that courted her. This was a *Dutch Man* call'd *Vanec*, the Son of a very rich Merchant, or at least for one that pass'd for such amongst his Companions, that were taken with him. *Inglebert*, who was one of them, often told me that his Father was worth above Four hundred Thousand Franks, but be it so or not, she had a mind to make me believe that it was for his Sake she receiv'd not the Proposition, the more agreeably to turn my Thoughts from the *Chevalier* ; and told *Vanec* when he came to make Love to her, that if he intended to succeed, he must apply himself to me for my Consent ; that she would follow no other Orders but what came from me, and that

that she would never do any thing but what I should please to command her.

These Words appear'd so much in *Vane*'s Favour, that he immediately came to me, and told me he was not able to resist the Passion he had for *Madam d' Elric*; that he hop'd I would not be displeased that he presum'd to love her without my Permission; that the Fire pierces as quick as Lightning into the Heart, without allowing time to the wounded Wretch to consult any body; nay, often not so much as his own Reason; that she was the most deserving in his Opinion, and that he should be very happy to make her his Wife, if I should be so Charitable as to give my Consent; that I might please to inform my self of his Condition, and Fortune, his Father being well known by most of the Merchants of *Smirna*; and if I thought him a Match suitable, and approv'd of his Honourable Intentions, that I would condescend to write to Mr. *Gen-dron* about it, since his Passion for her was so Extraordinary, that he should never have any Content until he was so happy to have her in his Arms. He said a Thousand things of this kind, and finding that it rested in Suspence upon my

my Account, I writ to *Gendron* according to his Desires, and thought it the true Reason of her Coldness to what I had propos'd. I was in fine so deceiv'd, that I spoke to her about it, and blam'd her for not discovering her Inclinations to me sooner. She answer'd, *That it was difficult for a young Woman to utter herself upon that Subject*; so that making no Mystery of it herself, I was assured more than before, that *Vane* was the only Obstacle to what I had advis'd.

Whilst I was thus the Cully to this *Grecian*, her other Lover, I mean the Nephew to the Citizen of *Dulcigno*, made all Instances to his Unkle to demand her for him in Marriage; but the Unkle, who thought to marry him more to his Advantage, was not very fond to comply with him. He took more Pains to convince him; for Marriage being often to be performed but once in one's Life, there were a Thousand things more to be regarded than Beauty; he was nevertheless so young and so foolish, that he gave no Attention to what he said; he would rather chose to dye than to live without his dear *Diana*; her Name was always in his Mouth, and his Unkle finding it impossible to break off his Thoughts

Thoughts from this Girl, resolv'd to send him to the *Indies*, as the only Remedy to cure his Passion; he had a Hint of it, notwithstanding his Uncle's Endeavours to keep it Secret; and he also knew that *Vanec* courted his Mistress, and that I had writ to *Gendron* about it, so that resolving rather to dye than to lose her, he desir'd a Youth of his Acquaintance, an Apothecary's Son, his Schoolfellow, to get some Poison from his Father's Shop, and to give it to him; his design was to take it if what he had heard of his Uncle was true, or that *Vanec* should be married to *Diana*.

They knew that he was displeased at his Uncle for not assisting him in this Marriage, and the Apothecary's Son having told his Father that he ask'd him for some Poison, he thought he design'd to give it his Uncle, so that strictly forbidding his Son to bring him any, or even to have Communication with him, he went immediately to the Uncle, and imparted to him what he had heard from his Son. He was of the same Opinion, as the Apothecary, and this turning the Friendship he had for his Nephew into Fury, he went to the Bashaw to desire that he might be secured; his Request was granted

granted, and being carried to the Castle under a strong Guard, he took that Opportunity to examine him, that he might be unprovided of a premeditated Answer, in case he was Guilty.

The young Man, who had never done any thing to provoke such a Treatment, was very much surpriz'd; and this he said to the Bashaw, begging that he would do him speedy and good Justice, according to his Custom, to those who submitted to his Obedience. But the Bashaw, who intended to frighten him in order to make him confess the Crime he was tax'd with, answer'd, *That the Justice he might expect from him, was to be a speedy Punishment for the Crime he had committed*: He hereupon ask'd him if he did not desire the Apothecary's Son to give him some Poison. To which he answer'd, *'Twas true*; the Bashaw then demanded what he intended to do with it, and if it was not to poison his Uncle. The Youth then told the Bashaw his Passion for *Diana*, and how he had heard that his Uncle design'd to send him to the Indies, in order to break off those Inclinations; he also acquainted him with what he had heard about *Vanec*, and the Jealousy it had given him, so that being

un-

uncertain of what would become of him, he provided that Poison for himself, that in case he should unhappily lose his Mistress, whom he lov'd a thousand times more than his Life, he might by that means deliver himself from the Misery he should be expos'd to, was he obliged to pass his Days without her.

The Bashaw was sensible he spoke the Truth, and would have discharg'd him that Moment, had not the Uncle desir'd him to retain him in Prison till *Diana* was married; believing, that when his Nephew was depriv'd of the Sight, as well as the Hopes of possessing her, he would soon become wiser; the Bashaw had the Complaisance to grant his Request, and kept the Nephew there, whilst I went to pass some time in the Country in Expectation of *Gendron's* return. Signior *Elric* had a pretty House about two Leagues from *Dulcigno*; it was situated upon a River that fell into the Sea at about four Miles distance; this afforded me the convenience of going thither, and returning without more Trouble than getting into a small Galley, which *Gendron* had left me to take the Air when I pleased. Here I intended to go with my Family, having provided

provided my self before with a Caterer in Town to bring every Day Provisions, and whatever else was necessary. I had all my Riches carry'd to this House, not intending quickly to return; my Diversions were the same as in Town, the best Company came to see me, and I continued my Conforts, in which my Satisfaction most consisted. Those in the mean time who had convoy'd *Gendron* to the Height of *Fochies*, were return'd to *Dulcigno*, and brought with them an *English* Prize they had taken in their way, tho' not without a sharp Fight; for notwithstanding that the *English* are stout and good Seamen, they were also provided with a Ship much better than theirs, to their Misfortune their Captain was kill'd by the first Broad-side, and he that succeeded having the same Fate, the Post was again supply'd; but this Mischance continuing till they had lost to the Number of five Captains one after another, their Courage began to abate, and they soon fell into the Hands of the Enemy.

Thus *Gendron's* Crew came triumphantly into the Port, whilst another Corsair of *Tunis* entered with his Shallop very much mortified; he had met by

by the way the Three *Maltese* Ships that *Gendron* had engag'd, and they chac'd and pursued him with such Fire and Fury, that his Ship sunk when he was got near *Dulcigno*. His Crew as well as himself were sav'd, but not knowing what to do after this Loss, having no Money left to purchase another Ship, he propos'd to the Crew, which had belong'd to *Gendron*, to fetch me away by force, upon the report of the immense Riches I possess'd; he told them, that they might, as well as himself, remain long upon the Sea, before they met with so good a Prize; that they should be enrich'd at once, and without running any great Danger, since I was in no Condition for a Defence: That those Riches did more lawfully belong to them than to me, since they had acquir'd them by the Loss of their Blood; that it would be an Action pleasing to the great Prophet, [since they would be taken from an Enemy of their Religion; that it was very Visible that *Gendron* intended to renounce their Law, and ertire with me into some Christian Country; and had not this been his Design, he would not so soon have quitted the Sea, or giv'n so favourable a

Treat.

Treatment to all the Christians that were fallen into his Hands, and therefore what he propos'd was a Meritorious Work, and they could not doubt of having *Mahomet* favourable in the Occasion; that the Bashaw would approve of the Action, especially if they could purchase his Favour by a considerable Present, that at the worst they might find a safe Retreat at some other place were they refus'd it at *Dulcigno*.

Gendron's Crew who had already forgot his Generosity, approv'd of this Proposition, and only required the Execution of it should be delay'd untill they had sold the Merchandizes that were on board the *English* Ship; in the mean time to succeed the better in their Design, after they had agreed what part each was to share in the Plunder, they sent four of their Men to me under pretence of coming to bring me a Compliment from *Gendron*. Having no Reason to suspect what was in Agitation, I made very much of them, and having kept them to Dinner, they had time enough to observe my House. This was the Reason of their coming, and they very cunningly made use of the Acquaintance with my Servants; to acquit themselves the better in their Commission

I

tion

sion they told me what a fine Prize they had made, and very much prais'd the Beauty of the *English* Ship, which they said was much finer than any I had ever seen; this was all they told me at this time, but the Captain himself coming to see me some Days after this, spoke very much in Praise of the Ship, and told me that to return an Acknowledgment for the Obligation he had receiv'd from *Gendron*, he beg'd I would accept of a Treat there; that he was sensible he valued me equal to himself, and that every Civility that was paid to me, was received as done to him; he seconded this with all the obliging Expressions concerning me that he thought would be most Grateful, and still desiring that I would do him that Honour to accept of a Treat from him, I thought it would be rude to deny him what he beg'd in so obliging and civil a manner; his Design was, that when I came on Board I should bring many of my Servants with me, and this would make the Enterprize more easy, since the House would be left empty and no body there to make a Defence; be it as it will, I promis'd what he desir'd, and the time appointed was the *Thursday* following, he made use of the interim

terim to revictual his own Vessel as well as that which he had taken.

But as a Project of this Consequence requir'd that there should be a general Assembly to consult upon, and remove all the Difficulties that might possibly happen, it was very lucky for me that a young *Moor* who had been Cabbin-Boy to *Gendron*, over heard from a Place where he was very near them their whole Design ; the Hopes he had that I would give him a generous Reward for this Service, made him quickly resolve to inform me of it ; how to go about it he knew not, he spoke no *French*, and should he make another the Messenger, he might reap the Reward that more reasonably belong'd to him ; upon Reflection he remember'd, that he had a Brother who lived with the Nephew of the Citizen before mentioned, and that if he could bring him to the Speech of his Master, he might not only make use of him to give me advice of this Plot, but also make a Friend to procure him his Liberty by a way not unknown to him ; approving of this as a good thought, he went to his Brother who presented him to his Master, he told him that he knew a way how to deliver him from his Imprisonment,

if he would but follow his Counsel, which was to desire the Bashaw to come to him, and to tell him that if he would give him his Liberty, he would inform him of a Design in hand to ruin me, and all who belong'd to me.

When the young Man had heard this, the Passion he had for *Diana* would not suffer him to be quiet one Minute till he had informed her of it, the young *Moore* would not nevertheless tell him the Particulars until he had promised to present him to the Bashaw and to me, and confirm it by an Oath; he made no Difficulty to comply, and the *Moore* inform'd him of every Particular, and also that there was no time to be lost, because the Affair was to be put in Execution on the Morrow; in fine, the Crew that had belong'd to *Gendron* had brought the Ship just to the Mouth of the River, that I might, as the Captain had before told me, have the less way to make to the Ship; they had put every thing in order for their Design, so that when I had been on Board, and that they had seized upon my Riches, they were ready to sail away.

When he had been sufficiently inform'd, he sent for a near Relation of Signior *Elric's*, and gave him a Letter which he
was

was to deliver him with all Speed, assuring him that it was of that Consequence, that if it was not quickly deliver'd he should be utterly ruin'd; but this Person who knew that he was in Love with *Elric's* Daughter, concluded that to be the Subject of the Letter, and instead of carrying it directly to him left it at my Lodgings, that when any one came to the House in the Country where I was, they might bring it to Signior *Elric*. I had the good Fortune to send a Servant that Day to *Dulcigno*, who was to stay there all Night; and being charg'd with this Letter by the Person in whose Hands it was left, he gave it the next Day to Signior *Elric*. He no sooner read the Contents but he brought it to me; I found by the concern in his Face, that he had some ill News to tell me, and seeing a Letter in his Hand, I thought at first that *Gendron* was dead, and that this was the News he brought me. I was just ready to get into my little Galley to go to the Appointment, so that if the Letter had come an Hour after this Time, I had been lost, and all my Riches with me. Signior *Elric* was to have been one of the Company, and if this Letter which was directed to him, had been reserved till his Return, 'tis

easy to conclude that there could have been no Remedy. Be it as it will, when he shewed me the Letter he desir'd I would make those in the Room withdraw, and it being writ in the Language of that Country, he told me this was the Sense of the Words. Signior Elric, Prevent the Princess from going to dine with the Crew that belong'd to Gendron as she has promised according to their Invitation; they intend to keep her there by force, whilst they send at Night to plunder her House of what is left. I am going to acquaint the Bashaw that he may punish so horrid a Crime, and I hope this Service will procure me my Liberty, and question not but the Princess in return will use her Interest with him and my Uncle to approve of the Design I have upon your Daughter, which I hope since it is Honourable will not be disagreeable to you.

I was very much surpris'd at this Letter which gave me an account of the inevitable Danger I was in, had the Delay continued never so little longer; I immediately counterfeited my self Sick, that I might the more plausibly excuse my self from going to this Entertainment, in case the Villains should send to know the Reason why I came not. I trembled nevertheless for fear lest they should attempt that by force, which they

they could not obtain by their Cunning. I therefore sent Signior *Elric* to the Town in all haste to know what Measures had been taken with the Bashaw, and ordered him to bring me Arms, Powder and Ball, till the Bashaw should send me a Convoy able to secure my return to *Dulcigno*. I desir'd that he would endeavour to procure a Convoy this very Day if possible, and if he succeeded there would be no occasion for Arms; but by Misfortune the Bashaw was gone that Morning a Hunting, and what was worse, went not the Evening before to the young Man, tho' he had acquainted him that it was an Affair of the greatest Consequence that he had to communicate to him: This put Signior *Elric* to some trouble, who knew not whether he had best stay till the Bashaw should return from Hunting to acquaint him with the Danger I was in, and the occasion I had for his Protection; or whether he should return immediately to me with what I had ordered him to bring along with him, being apprehensive of the Danger of the following Night, the Rogues being very bold and resolute in the Executing of their Designs.

Being in this Suspence, he concluded to send his Nephew with three of his

Friends to me, under the pretence that I intended to divert my self by going a Hunting; he knew them to be stout and resolute, and thought if there was any Occasion they would not be unserviceable to me; they brought along with them Guns, Powder, and whatever else was necessary to enable us to make a good Defence; he nevertheless kept the Secret from them, least the report spread about the Town should come to the Knowledge of these wicked Wretches, they might avoid the Punishment they deserv'd. He sent me Word that he staid at *Dulsigno* to speak to the Bashaw at his return, and that I should do well to communicate this Affair to the *Chevalier* and to *Inglebert*, who are so much in my Interest, that they would part with the last drop of their Bloods for my Service.

Gendron's Crew finding I came not, sent to enquire the Reason why I did them not that Honour; they spoke in these obliging Terms to amuse me, in hopes of continuing their Design. They were told that I fell Sick the instant I was going into my Galley, but they desired to speak to me, and finding their Plot had fail'd, had the Insolence to tell me that I had put their Captain to a great Expence to no Purpose; I carried it

it fairly with them, and told them that if that was the Point, I was very ready to pay the Charge: I shook with fear, not having yet receiv'd the small Succour Signior *Elric* intended me; so that if I heard but the least Noise, I concluded it to be these Villains, who were breaking open my House. At last came the Nephew, who instead of re-animating me, rather abated my Courage, for finding I was obliged to pass that Night there without the Succour that I expected from the Bashaw, I concluded my self intirely ruin'd, especially since the Insolence of those rude Fellows that were sent to me from their Companions. I acquainted the Knight, and *Inglebert* of my Danger according to *Elric's* Advice, they desired me to order the Nephew and his Companions to be upon the Watch to avoid a Surprize; they appear'd very chearful and resolute, which re-establish'd me a little; I would not nevertheless go to Bed, tho' they press'd me extreamly to it; but sitting up in their Company, about two Hours before Day we heard a little knocking at the Door, we sent to see who it was before we open'd the Door, but there being only the Steps of one Man heard from a Watch-house where we had two Centinels, we were not much

I 5 afraid,

afraid. This was Signior *Elric*, he brought me Word that the Bashaw at his Return from Hunting, being inform'd by the young Man of what he had to discover, was very much surpris'd to hear of the Conspiracy they had form'd against me, that he promised him his Liberty in case it prov'd true, and that in the mean time he would send me a Hundred cholen Men from his Garrison to fall upon these Rogues, should they endeavour to break into my House; that they came with him, but that he had left them at a Musket Shot's distanced, least I should be frighted at the sight of them not knowing from whom they came. I commended his Prudence, as well as the Management of the Officer that commanded these Soldiers; he brought not all of them directly hither, but left a Party in a Wood that was upon the way by which these Villains must certainly pass, not doubting but finding themselves surpris'd if they should attack us, that they would return with more speed than they came, and that this would put them into such a Confusion, that it was impossible for any to escape; he therefore commanded those he left at this Post not to shew themselves till they should hear the Word *KILL, KILL*, and he gave them also another Signal that all might be executed in good Order.

This

This Account of Signior Elric's gave me Courage, he went to fetch the Officer who had but forty Men with him, the remaining sixty being left, as was said before, there were two small Lodges one on the Right, and the other on the Left Hand of my Gate, into each of these he put Ten Men, and Twenty into Two Rooms that were in the first Floor but separated from each other, and bid me go with those who belong'd to me into the second Story; and that if I heard them breaking open the Door, I should call out from thence as if I had no Succour within, and not be surprized if they did not immediately come to my Assistance, for this was the Method he was to follow according to the Bashaw's Appointment; he nevertheless furnish'd us with Grenadoes to be made use of upon Occasion. Those also who were with him in the Lodges on each side the Gate, had made several Holes thro' the Wall for the conveniency of firing their Muskets upon the Enemy as they thought fit.

This was scarcely effected when the Rascally Crew came to the fore Door in hopes of surprizing me, it was shut but not more than usual to give them no Suspicion; hearing the Noise of Row-
ing

ing at some distance, tho' they made as little as was possible, I questioned not but they were coming. I gave Advice of it to those who were underneath me, by stamping upon the Floor, according to our Agreement with the Officer whom the Bashaw had sent me, so that we being all prepared to receive them, we suffered them to open the great Gate without resistance, which they did very easily. We had thus been long silent, but when they were going to break open that on the Stair-Case, *Inglobert* by my Order call'd out, Who's there? This was according to the Officer's Command, that if by chance those in the Lodges had been asleep, they might be awaken'd at this Noise.

They had Orders nevertheless to be ready, but not to fire till the best Opportunity presented. *Gendron's* Crew finding themselves discovered, made no Answer, but forced the Door on the Stairs, whilst Four of their Men were left to guard the Gate by which they entered. 'Twas now I began to cry out for Help, not so much out of Fear, as for the Orders I had receiv'd; they took Possession of the Stair-Case as of a conquer'd Country, and mounted with speed towards my Appartment, knowing, that
my

my strong Box wherein I us'd to keep my Money and my Jewels was there ; as they were beginning to break open the Door, when I found they were all there, I had the Grenadoes made ready to be used, and therefore ordered the Door to be open'd and saluted them with a File of Musket Shot, they little expected such an Entertainment and return'd back in Confusion, crowding upon each other ; I thought this a proper time, and presented them with my Grenadoes, which so disordered them that they thought of nothing but a Retreat ; the Soldiers that were in the two Chambers sallied upon them, and complimented them as we had done with Fuzees and Grenadoes, and notwithstanding after this they were fired upon by the two Detachments that were on each side the Gate, some few of them escaped ; the Four who were to Guard the Gate retired betimes to their Shallops, where was also left Four Men to guard them. These staid not for their Companions, but put their Boat off from the Land, when they first heard the Dispute to preserve themselves from the Pursuers ; we fir'd upon the Shallops from the Shore, whilst others were marching after those who had escaped from the House ; it was

now

now Day-light and the Watch that the Corsair had set at the Main-top Mast, seeing what had pass'd, gave an account of it to the Commander, (who immediately sent Two other Shallops with Men to succour their Brethren in their Flight. Those who were in the Boat that came to my House fired upon my People in return to ours, so that I had a Corporal and Three Soldiers wounded ; to revenge it we kill'd Five of their Men, and the Three that remain'd not daring to shew their Heads, lay down in the bottom of the Boat, and let her drive as the Water was pleased to carry her.

I soon had Notice of the Reinforcement these Corsairs had sent to their Crew, and that one of their Vessels was sail'd to the Mouth of the River, as if they intended to make their greatest Endeavours to assist them ; this gave me some Apprehensions, and having acquainted the Officer that was sent me from the Bashaw with it, it was not his Opinion he said, that they would be such Fools to make any further Attempt, for fear the Bashaw should send some Ships after them to obstruct their Return as they design'd ; but that I should do well to send him an Account of it at the soonest, that in case they should happen

happen to be so impudent, they might have good Reason to repent of their Rashness. I perform'd what he advis'd me, and immediately sent a Horse-man to him; as soon as he had been acquainted with the Insolence of the Barbarians, he sent me a fresh Supply of Forces, and resolv'd to come himself on Horseback, to see with his own Eyes how far these Barbarians would push on their Attempt. He ordered some Vessels to advance to the Mouth of the River, but before they could weigh their Anchors the Corsair's Vessel had approach'd nearer to us, resolving to bring off their Men, and the Two Shallops they sent before came up at the Instant that our Men were pursuing theirs in their Flight; we follow'd them so close, that they were oblig'd to take Refuge in a Wind-mill, from whence they hoped to make a better Defence than in the open Field; they were Eight in Number, one of them was shot by a Musket just as he was entering, and dy'd of his Wounds the next Day. This Mill was between my House and the Party that lay in Ambuscade which had not yet appear'd; they had with them Four Pieces of Iron Cannon, and were able upon Occasion to scour the whole River; a Centinel who was plac'd
at

at the top of a Tree, discovering the Two Shallops rowing up the River, and he who was below perceiving the Ship under Sail, tho' the Wind was not very favourable, the Party that lay in Ambuscade believing that they might vary from the Orders of their Commander, since the Face of the Proceedings was chang'd, and the Centinel had seen the Flying Party take Possession of the Mill, concluded they were not to wait for them, but to oppose themselves with their utmost Violence to those who were coming to their Relief. These Sixty Men therefore marched to the River side, which being deeper in the middle than towards the Shore, they had this Advantage, that let the Ship come as near as the Water would carry her, her Cannon was not capable to do them much Mischief; for being obliged to Shoot directly upright, the Bank would receive many of the Shot, which would be spent to little Purpose. Theirs on the contrary performed Wonders, for they sunk one of the Shallops as soon as it appeared, many on Board of it were kill'd, whilst the others endeavour'd to save themselves by Swimming. This Misfortune discouraged the other from advancing, waiting for the coming up of the Ship, that

that by her firing she might favour his Retreat; whilst this pass'd and this Ship was endeavouring to advance with all her Dilligence, that which remain'd at the Mouth of the River fir'd a Gun, which it seems was the Signal agreed on to be made when they saw any Ships coming out of *Dulcigno* that they should have Reason to fear; upon this, that in the River, when she had taken those out of the Shallop on board, as well as those who were Swiming to save themselves, changed his Tack and made what sail she could for the Sea, this the other likewise did, and the Wind being very fair for them, they were soon out of the sight of those Ships which were coming from *Dulcigno*.

We might easily have destroy'd those in the Mill, had we not designed to take them alive. The Corsair of *Tunis*, call'd *Gagni* was amongst them, and encouraged them to dye, rather than surrender; he told them, that their punishment would be to be impal'd alive, and as there could be no greater Torment, it should be continually in their Thoughts not to be deceived by false Promises. They had neither Powder nor Ball left, they had nothing to trust to but their Swords, or rather their
Despair

Despair: To make the better Resistance, they had at first strongly Barricaded the entrance into the Mill, but seeing from the top of it, that their Party was marched off, and that all their hopes were vanish'd, they removed the Barricade from the Door, and resolved to dye upon the Spot. *Gagni* then appear'd openly, making a Thousand boasting Expressions, seeming desirous of nothing more than to be Shot; but the Officer, who the Bashaw had sent to me, had forbid every one from firing, pretending to take them by Famine; He therefore plac'd a Guard which had been recruited by the Forces the Bashaw sent to my assistance, before he mounted his Horse to ride round the Mill; I returned the Bashaw all the thanks so great an Obligation demanded, and seeing a Boy with me, who I told him had given me the information of this Affair, he asked him if he knew those who were in the Mill; they having all like *Gagni*, shewed themselves openly, he answered, that he could name them all one after another, but two of them he was very unwilling to mention, since they deserved a better Fate than that which seemed to attend them; that they had strenuously opposed the Enterprize, and they were compell'd by force.

force to be of the Party, to avoid being thrown into the Sea, with which they were otherwise threatned, that he had heard this himself, and was therefore able to attest it.

Whilst he was saying this, one of those Persons was mounted upon the Mill on pretence of discovering what we were doing, and catching hold on one of the Sails he descended by it; and came immediately to surrender himself to us, he was in the same Story as the Boy, which convine'd us that he had told us nothing but the truth: I desired the Bashaw to grant him his Pardon, that altho' he had committed this Crime he was not so much to be blam'd since he was forc'd to it against his Inclinations; he had the Complaisance not to refuse me my demand, and being desirous to take *Gagni* alive as well as his Companions, he sent to tell them, that if they would Surrender at discretion, he might perhaps spare their Lives, but *Gagni* not being pleased with that word perhaps, the Messenger was sent back with affronting Language.

The Bashaw then told me, that this accident which had like to have happen'd to me, he hoped would make me act with more caution; that he advised
me.

me to return to *Dulcigno* with all haste, and that to secure me more from fear than danger, he would give me a Guard on board my little Galley. That the Corsairs were already far off, and durst not stay for the Vessels that he had sent out to punish them for their Crimes: I took his advice, and imbarking all my Goods on board the little Galley, I took my leave of him after I had repeated my thanks. He returned soon after me, leaving an Officer behind to bring *Gagni* to Reason; but before either of us left the Place, another of these unfortunate Wretches came to surrender himself to us, and brought us strange News; he happen'd to be the other Person, who the Boy assured us was Innocent, and having concluded by his discourse with the Messenger that was sent by the Bashaw that his Comrade had been pardoned, the hopes that he might find the same Grace, since his Crime was no greater than his, had made him take the resolution to throw himself at the Bashaw's Feet to implore his Mercy. He was not really mistaken in his Calculation, for when the Bashaw saw him, and found me interceding for his Pardon, he readily granted him his Life at my request.

After

After he had returned his Excellency thanks in the most grateful Expressions, and had paid the same to me, for being pleased to speak in his favour, he began to tell us that his Companions were suffering under the torture of Hunger, and, not being able to forbear any longer, had resolved to eat first the Man who had dy'd of his Wounds, and that after that they would proceed to eat each other; that they had already begun to execute the resolution by Broiling and Eating a piece of the dead Carcass, which they seemed to devour with a relish: That *Gagni* had proposed that when they had made an end of that Dead Body, they should draw Lotts who should be the next, that he was answer'd by the others, that since the Enemy was resolved to destroy them by Famine, it was much better to be kill'd in a Sally, than be thus the Homicides of one another. He could not submit to their Reasons, since they should be exposed to the most lingering and tormenting Punishment that could be contriv'd to Expiate their Crimes, he was resolv'd to kill himself rather than rely on their Promises: That these words had brought the others over to his Opinion, and that they had not only drawn Lotts who was to dye the first, but also
to

to whose Chance it should fall to survive the others, and that the Lott had fallen upon *Gaghi*; that when it was thus decided, he immediately assur'd them by an Oath, that when they were all dead, he would not long survive them. That it happening to be his Lott to dye first, he resolved, as soon as he knew it, not to suffer so dismal a Fate, and that he thank'd God for inspiring him with that Resolution, since he had been so happy as to obtain his Pardon.

This Person was also sent back to them, to perswade them to throw themselves upon the Mercy of the Bashaw, rather than continue their Barbarous Resolutions; but after they had call'd him a Thousand ill Names, as Coward, and Perfidious, &c. they threatned to kill him, if he should ever come to them again with such a Proposition. I believe they would have done it at this time, had they had Powder or Ball to effect it. I know not for what reason after their intentions were discover'd, they took not other Measures to secure their Persons; nothing was more easy, I have heard Persons say, to whom I have told this Story, and who knew what Stratagems they use in War upon such Occasions.

But

But whether these Persons who had block'd them up had not sufficient Experience to have recourse to those Expedients, or whether they were apprehensive of the Danger to which they should expose themselves, should they put them in Execution; they kept there five Days, before any thing remarkable happen'd: But these poor wretches being intollably incommoded by Thirst, said to Gagni, that it was impossible to bear such a tormenting Affliction any longer; that he with two of his Comrades were resolv'd to perish with their Swords in their Hands, rather than languish as they did, that whilst they had Strength left, they had better use it than stay till it was quite wasted and lost, and if they would all do like him, they should have this Consolation at their Death, to exchange their Lives at least for those of their Enemies; at this they laid their Hands upon their Swords to demonstrate they were going to add the effects to the words. Gagni and the others who were not in this Design, when they saw their Resolution, desired them to have a little Patience, and they would join with them. Thus these five rally'd out like Mad-Men, they kill'd one Man and wounded three before they knew how to stop their Fury; but the Officer who

who commanded, reflecting upon the Mischief they might be capable of performing in their Despair, and thinking convenient to hinder it, ordered his Men to Fire at their Legs and Thighs; by this means they were soon brought to the Ground, where with some trouble they disarmed them; and the Officer ordered them to be dress'd, that they might be in a better condition to suffer the tormenting Punishments that were preparing for them; but they pull'd off their Emplaisters themselves, and envenom'd their Wounds with their Nails.

The Commander seeing this, had their Hands ty'd behind them, and they being thus carry'd to *Dulcigno*, they were there impaled alive, a Punishment very common amongst the Turks for any extraordinary Crime. This was executed near the Sea side, where they remain'd expos'd to the View of the Porte and the whole Town, who were so obliging to Compliment me upon the Dangers I had escaped.

I was surpriz'd, when I came back to *Dulcigno*, not to find in my Family one whom I had taken in to work at her Needle; she was of the *Morea*, a very good Woman at her Work, and not only pleas'd me, but also all who were with me, she was called *Campana*; I thought
at

at first that being fearful, and doubting the uncertainty of my success against the *Barbarians*, had made her come to Town before the others, but finding my self mistaken, I endeavoured to know what was become of her. I was a Day or two without being able to hear any thing of her, and perhaps never should, had not *Gagni*, when he was Impaled, desired to take his leave of her; those about him were desirous to know how he came acquainted with her, and believing by his demand that he had some Conversation with her, and that she perhaps might have inclined him to this Action, earnestly press'd him to discover it; he was Silent, and would have remain'd so, had he not been threatned with a Thousand Tortures, and been told they would torment him with Fire before they Impaled him; to shun the effect of these menaces, he confess'd that she was in the Plot, and that he had been long acquainted with her: This made me believe that she went from me when she saw the Succour arrive which Signior *Elric* sent me, and it was a wonder she had not advertis'd the Corsairs of it. The Bashaw used all his Power to have her apprehended, that she might be punished according to her desert: But after they had been several Days in search for

her to no purpose, it was discovered at last, that going to acquaint the Corsair not to put his design in Execution, she was got up to the Mouth of the River, and there went on board with *Gendron's* Crew before they began to Sail.

This made me more sensible of the Obligations I had to the Bashaw, and those who gave me Assistance by his Orders; the last I presented with a Thousand Crowns, and the Bashaw with a Turban adorned with Jewels worth above four times as much. I thought *Gendron* would have no Reason to be displeased at this, but would rather blame me for not being more liberal where such Acknowledgments are due; as for the Boy I kept him in my House with the Resolution to carry him along with us when *Gendron* and I went on our intended Voyage to *France*; my Endeavours were in the mean time employ'd for the Benefit of this Soul which was the greatest Recompence I could give him; this Method I us'd with the rest of my Slaves who were instructed in Religion by the Two Priests whom I retain'd for that Purpose, tho' *Gendron* had given them more than sufficient for their return home. I was already sensible of the Fruits of their Instructions, most of them promising

ſing me to become Chriſtians whenever I ſhould command it; I told them it was not for the Love of me, but for the Love of our Lord who loſt his Life for their Sakes upon the Croſs.

Altho' I had a great Inclination to take them at their Word, and Baptize them immediately, yet I durſt not do it ſince *Gendron* had adviſed me not to appear too zealous whiſt I was in a Country under the *Mahometan* Dominion. Signior *Elric* and his Daughters nevertheleſs abjur'd their Errors, for they were *Seiſmaticks* as moſt of the *Greeks* are; but there being no ill Conſequences in this, I was pleaſed with their coming ſo ſuddenly into the right way; the Wife could not be perſwaded to follow their Example, on the contrary ſhe inſens'd their Relations againſt them and me for this good Action they had perform'd; ſhe had ſome Wealth which belong'd to her, and this kept the Husband within Bounds. He was very much concern'd, he ſaid, for her Obſtinacy, for he would otherwiſe have ſold all that he had here, and would, accompany'd by his Daughters, have gone with me into *France*. This Woman ſeem'd likewise to be averſe to the Marriage of her eldeſt Daughter with *Vanec*, reporting in her Family that I had

such an Ascendent over her Husband that I made him believe what I pleased, that this young Man might be perhaps a Beggar, and why would I trouble myself to find a Husband for her at such a distance that might not be worth the Pains.

It was not since my coming here that this Woman liv'd such an uneasy Life with her Husband, she was always of this Temper, and contradicted him in whatever he said or desir'd, and this manner of Proceeding being the most probable way to lessen the Friendship of a Husband, Signior *Elric* liv'd but coldly with her; he never communicated any of his Affairs to her, which were in a much better Condition than was the report of the Town, or I at first believ'd; he took great Care to conceal them, not only because this Woman might not after his Death claim her Share were they known, but also to preserve them from the Power of the *Turks* where it is ill Policy to appear very Rich. There was another Reason why his Riches remain'd a Secret, which was, *That he made his Fortune in one Day, without the Knowledge of any Person.* He was at that time a Factor only to a Rich Merchant (tho' he was married) who sent him into *Holland* with great Sums in Bills of Exchange

change, to buy Goods at the return of the Fleet from the *Indies*; it happen'd by good Fortune for him, that a *Grecian* who was of *Dulcigno* came to lodge at the same House where he lay at *Amsterdam*; finding themselves to be of the same Country, Signior *Elric* ask'd him whence he came, and what he intended to do in *Holland*? He answer'd him, That it was not his Design to come hither, but being embark'd in the *Indies* on board a *Venetian* with a design to return to *Dulcigno*, the Patron of that Vessel had taken the Opportunity of the Convoy which belong'd to the Dutch Fleet, to make his Voyage with the greater Security; that they were so shatter'd by a violent Tempest when they were about the Height of such a Place which he nam'd, that not only the Ship sunk wherein he was, but Two others also of the Fleet were lost, wherein were such and such Goods. This Man spoke no other than the Language of his own Country, which gave *Elric* the Opportunity to ask him several Questions about this Loss, and no one there was able to know what they said to each other. He demanded if there was on board the Fleet any Quantity of such sort of Goods as had been lost. His Answer was, *No*, and he positively knew it, for he had been on board of every

Vessel before they began to fail. This was enough for *Elric* to take his Measures by, who was a Man of good Sense, when he knew from his Countryman that he was the only Person who had escaped from the Shipwrack, and that the Fleet being disabled by their ill Treatment, could not quickly arrive; he went to all the Merchants who had such Goods as were lost, and bought them out of Hand; his Bills of Exchange were useful to him for this, and he had them at a reasonable Price, for the Merchants believing that the Fleet would soon arrive, and the Goods on board being new and fresh, would be more esteemed than the Stale ones they had by them, they parted with them at a lower Rate than they would have done at another time; they were very much surpris'd when they heard that the Ship wherein was stored this sort of Goods that was lost, and they were forced to buy the same themselves at Three times the Price, that their Shops and Warehouses might not be unfurnished.

'Twas after this Manner that Signior *Elric* gain'd his great Riches in one Day, so that when he had performed his Commission by following his Master's

fter's Orders, what remain'd his own Gain, he put into the Bank of *Amsterdam*. He returned into his own Country without acquainting any Person with his good Fortune, concealing the Joy it gave him under the Cover of a Prudent Modesty. He yearly received the Interest of his Money, resolving, that if his Wife, who was but sickly should dye, to carry his little Family and Effects to that Country where every thing was more secure than in the Country wherein he at present resided. This Design made him more inclinable to marry his Eldest Daughter to *Vanec*, of whom I had a very good Character from *Gendron*, in answer to a Letter I writ him upon that Subject. Signior *Elric* had writ himself to *Smirna*, to inquire concerning his intended Son-in-Law, and the account he received being conformable to mine, the Match was defer'd for no other Reason but that *Gendron* might be present at the Solemnity.

I told *Vanec* and *Diana* that for the future they might look upon themselves as Two Persons destin'd for each other, but my Declaration met with a different Reception ; *Vanec* was out of his Wits for Joy, but *Diana* appear'd so cool and indifferent that I wonder'd at it, after
what

what she had told me herself about this Youth. I was so surpriz'd at it, that I immediately ask'd her the Reason; she was no less astonish'd, which occasioned her Indifference, and when she perceiv'd it, would have repair'd her Fault, so that affecting an undisturb'd Mind, notwithstanding the Perplexity she was in; You ask me, Madam, says she, Why I receive so coldly the News you bring me, remember, Madam, if you please, that I have heard you say, that you was very much deceived your self, when you married M^r. de Frene, and I am afraid lest the same thing should happen to me; we know of a Man till we have been long acquainted with him, and being oblig'd by this to leave my Father, my Mother and my Country, would you not think me insensible to be without Apprehension, especially when I find it is to be so soon determined? These Reasons might, perhaps, be weighty to another, but having once before deceiv'd me, I thought I was not bound to give an implicit Faith to her now. Her younger Sister hearing how well she would be establish'd, and that Vanec prov'd richer than it was suppos'd, grew so envious at her Fortune, that she would neither eat nor drink; she fell into the Jaundice, and no one being able to divine the Cause, those Friends who had any

any Esteem for her were very much concerned ; she was not so Handsom as her Sister, but in Recompence, she had some good Qualities ; she was of a better Temper, free, and agreeable enough to engage a Heart that was not already in the Toil.

Be it as it will her Sister's Expressions obliging me to observe her narrowly, I doubted not that had she *Vanec*, she would not marry the Person she lov'd. I told her my Thoughts about it, but she had too little Faith to agree with it ; she always had recourse to what she had said to me whilst she was playing all her Ingines to oblige *Vanec* not to have any further Thoughts of her, and she made use of her Sister's Envy to compass her Design. She had bid one of my Slaves which she had won to her Interest, tell the *Dutch* Youth with a pleasant Countenance, that it would turn more to his Account to court her than her Elder Sister, who had another Gallant, that she would shew him when she pleased. *Vanec* was very much surpriz'd at this Discourse which came from *Diana's* Sister ; he thought at first that Jealousy was the Occasion of it ; but she still pressing him to try the Truth of what she spoke, he ask'd her how she would bring him to see it, the Snare was lay'd by the
Slave

Slave, and it was easy for her to make good her Promise, by surprising *Diana* and the *Chevalier* together when she pleased, and make *Vanec* a Witness of it whenever he had an Inclination to see it.

This Offer coming to the *Hollander* from the younger Sister, he soon agreed to it, and promised her if she would bring him to the Sight of what she mention'd, that he would at that Instant quit his Pretensions to her Sister as unworthy of his Friendship, and pay all his Vows and Devotions to her who was his Deliverer for the future; secured by this Promise she went to the young Slave, who assured her, that *Vanec* might come when he pleased, that she would take care to place him where he might hear with his own Ears what would more convince him, than any thing which had been yet told him.

'Twas not difficult for the young Slave to perform what she had promis'd, *Diana* herself being chief Engineer; and for this Effect, this *Grecian*, who had these two Days counterfeited herself Sick, under that pretence lay in the Slave's Chamber; by it run a Gallery separated from it by a thin Waincot only, 'twas in this Gallery that she appointed *Vanec* to come at one Hour after Midnight, which he could very easily do, his Chamber being

in the same Staircase. He came punctually to the Hour, the Slave saw him and brought him into her Chamber where she hid him in a Closet, telling him in a low Voice, that if he would listen at the Door which she would leave a little open, he would soon hear what would satisfy him.

A quarter of an Hour had not pass'd before the *Chevalier* came into the Gallery; there was a little Hole in the Wainscot where there had been a knot in the Wood which they could take out and put in again at Pleasure without being perceiv'd; to this Hole the *Chevalier* put close his Mouth, calling *Diana, Diana*; when he found by her Answer that she was there, they said a Thousand tender amorous Expressions to each other; after these they talk'd of *Vanec* and the Design he had upon her, and the Knight asking her if she could ever consent to Marry him, she vow'd and swore that she never could, and that if she was so unhapy to be forc'd to it, it should not be her Fault if he had not Occasion to Repent. This Discourse which was concerted between them on purpose to deter *Vanec* produc'd the desir'd Effect; he swore to himself that he would rather dye a Thousand times, than Marry that Woman; he wanted to be gone, and was glad the Conversation brought him

him no more Satisfaction, was ended.

I was in Pain to know the Cause of *Diana's* Indifference, I resolv'd to ask her no more about it, but to make my inquiry of the Knight who perhaps would deal more fairly with me than the young Lady had done. I sent to speak with him about Seven or Eight Hours after he and his Mistress had put that Trick upon *Vanec*, I desir'd him to come to my Bed-side where I lay, and he being seated on a Stool near me, I ask'd him if he would tell me the Truth in what I should demand of him. He answer'd me, *That he profess'd to be a Man of Honour, and to say any thing that was false was undeserving of that Character, and that he hop'd I should never be able to accuse him of so great a Crime.* Under this Assurance which I scarcely expected, I must tell you, *said I*, that I sent for you to know whether you love *Diana*, and whether she makes you any Returns? I had rather give Credit to your Words than to all that I have seen, or the Observations that I have made; therefore without any more ado, I am resolv'd to depend upon what you say, and make no farther doubt. *Madam*, answer'd he, *you very much surprise me in making such a Demand; nevertheless, Madam, I have so many*
Obligations

Obligations to you, that altho' the fallacy that I might return you upon this Occasion would be no blemish to my Honour, I had rather confess every thing to you than give you the least reason of Complaint. I love *Diana* passionately, and I was not able to prevent my Passion for her, tho' I have endeavour'd by all the Arguments and Methods I could think of to keep her from the possession of my Heart. Since you have already made, answer'd I, all the reflexions possible on such an account, 'twould be to little purpose for me to desire you to renew 'em; yet I think I am oblig'd, as your Friend, to advise you to consider of it well: You know that you have no Fortune to support her, or She what will maintain you, and that if you Marry together 'tis only coupling Hunger to Thirst, you should rather perform the Vows of your Order, and at the Cost of Corsairs, turn to your advantage the Benefits that Mr. *Gendron* was pleas'd to allow you. You have yet, added I, answer'd but half my demand, and I hope you will tell me the other part in as free a manner. I must have you, said I, confess, Is it not true that *Diana* loves you? 'Tis what I cannot resolve you, answer'd he, you know it is impossible to give an account of the Thoughts that are in the Heart of another Person, especially of those of a
I young

young Lady, who often for her Interest masks her true Sentiments. Yet, reply'd I, we make a judgment of it from Appearances, and this is all I demand of you. If you ask me no more, Madam, answer'd he, I will tell you very ingenuously : I flatter'd my self, I must confess, that she shew'd me some favour, and this makes me take the liberty to tell you, that upon those Thoughts I gave so violent a Career to my Passion, that it is impossible ever to stop it. He threw himself now at my Feet, and beg'd me to prefer his Interest before *Vanec's*, who was not equal to him in Quality, nor perhaps of so proper a Genius to raise his Fortune.

I would not make him any promise, since I thought the giving any encouragement to their Passions, was but the way to make 'em more unhappy ; on the contrary I endeavour'd to bring him to himself, but he always answer'd me, that what I advis'd him to was beyond his power, and growing Melancholly and Concern'd, as I found by his meen, it gave me some dissatisfaction for fear it should come to the knowledge of *Vanec*, who might break off his Marriage upon it. I resolv'd to give *Diana* a little correction upon this score after she was up. She was accustomed, as well as I, to keep her Bed till Eleven or Twelve, and stayin

Marchioness DE FRENE. 171

in Bed till that Hour, I spent my time in reflecting how I should behave my self to the Knight and his Mistress to make 'em Wiser for the time to come; but about Eleven *Inglebert's* Wife was come into my Chamber, and was at my *Toilette*, tho' she could do me but little service by reason of the Loss of her Arm, and I had excus'd her from it since her Marriage; she came to tell me that *Vanec* desir'd to speak with me. I told her she might bring him in when she pleas'd; and the Youth when he came near my Bed, desir'd that I would order those in the Chamber to retire, since he had something particular to tell me. He then said, that Charm'd with the Beauty of *Diana*, I might remember He came to desire her of me in marriage, after he had her Consent; that for that reason I had made inquiries, and had been inform'd of his Condition, and the Riches he was like to possess, and upon it had been pleas'd to give him a promise of her, for which he had return'd me his Thanks, and did continue to do so; but should be nevertheless very much oblig'd to me, would I release him from his engagement. I ask'd him for what reason he desir'd this of me, who had always appear'd so much in love with her? that if they had had a little Quarrel I wou'd make a reconciliation; that little trifles should not be

regarded; that Disputes often happen'd amongst Lovers, without pushing their resentments so far.

Finding that I prest him to tell me what he had at his Heart, and that I was resolv'd to know, he desir'd me to excuse him, there were some things, he said, that Discretion oblig'd one to conceal; that all that he could tell me was, that *Diana's* Heart was engag'd to another, which he had from good hands; that he hop'd I would not oblige him after this to keep his Promise, that it would be as great a Satisfaction to her to release him, since it would save her a Sacrifice which she only seem'd to consent to, for no other reason, but in hopes of a favourable opportunity to be deliver'd from it.

I did what I could to get the Secret from *Vanec*, and to make him forget what *Diana* had done; but finding I had undertook an impossibility, I told him, I would willingly release him from his Promise, had he not enter'd into the same engagement with *Diana's* Father, and that I was oblig'd to consult him before I could give him an answer.

Vanec going away very well contented at these words, I sent for Signior *Elric*, who came to my Bed-side. I commanded all my Servants to leave the Room, that I might talk the more freely to him: I then told him the Complement that *Vanec* had made me,

Marchioness DE FRENE. 173

me, at which he was sensibly concern'd: He answer'd me, that it must certainly be the young Man of *Dulcigno* that had occasion'd this Jealousie in *Vance*; that his Daughter perhaps lov'd him because he would have Poison'd himself for her sake: Yet, were he four times as Rich, he would never give his Consent; That he hated all his Country men, who were all Traytors and perfidious Rogues, which was the Reason that he should always prefer a Stranger before 'em to be his Son-in-Law. I thought that he talk'd in this manner for losing so good a Match as *Vanec*; nevertheless to change his Thoughts, I told him he was mistaken if he accus'd that young Man of the cause of that alteration; that if his Daughter lov'd any other than *Vanec* I knew the Person, but would not tell him for fear of giving him more vexation. He then humbly beg'd of me to tell him my Thoughts, and tho' I had no intentions to do it, telling him, that one ought not to be inquisitive after that which can only bring displeasure; but he intreated me so much, that I could not refuse him any longer. I then told him all that I knew concerning his Daughter and the Chevalier, and the Discourse I had with him about two Hours ago. After Signior *Elric* had heard me attentively, he began to say, if that was

all I fear'd, he assur'd me that I should be very much deceiv'd should I believe it would give him any affliction, and so far from it, that no News could be more grateful to him; that he lov'd the Chevalier as well as if he was his own Child, and that if he would marry his Daughter, he must frankly own that he would make choice of him sooner than *Vanec*, or any of his Condition. But Signior *Elric*, said I, I am afraid that you do not reflect upon it; I thought a Man of your Age could never have talk'd so like a young one! should the Chevalier entertain me with such Discourse I should easily excuse him, he being no more than Nineteen years of Age and in Love; but for you that are past that foible and are above Fifty, How can you talk so foolishly? I know Madam, said he, what you will tell me, That they are neither of 'em worth any thing, and that in Marriage the first thought should be how to set the Pot a boyling: But let not that be any impediment to our proceeding after our own desires; God knows what is fit for us, and he will provide every thing that is needful for us. I therefore beg you, Madam, not only to be satisfied in that point, but will also be pleas'd at the disposition they have for each other; this is the only thing that is wanting I assure you, to add the greatest Content to the good News you have communicated to me. The

Marchioness DE FRENE. 175

The Money he had in *Holland*, which no one knew of but himself, made him speak with this Courage, and as no doubt he was acquainted better with his own Affairs than 'twas possible for me to be, I told him, He was Master of his own Daughter, and had the right to dispose of her as he pleas'd ; that I should approve of what he did, and that what I said was to be receiv'd no otherwise, than as a sign of the friendship I had both for him and his Daughter,

When he had return'd me his Thanks, he went to the Chevaliers Chamber, who was quite dejected/at the opposition I had made to his Courtship ; the first salutation was, to to throw his Arms round his Neck, and the Knight not knowing what he meant by those Embraces, had not chang'd his appearance till he had season'd his Caresses with these Words: I come, Sir, said he, from the *Marchioness de Frene*, who has done me the Honour to tell me that you have a mind to my Daughter, and I account my self so much Honour'd by it, that I shall not forbear to discover to you a Secret which I have kept from my Wife and Daughter for this twelve Years ; but it is upon condition that you promise me never to discover it to any body. What I am going to tell you is, that I will give you a Hundred thousand Franks in Silver, ready Money, if you will

marry *Diana*, and I will let you know how I can perform it, as soon as you make me the promise I require. The Chevalier, who expected not so good News, would have fancied himself asleep had he been in Bed; but knowing himself awake, threw himself at Signior *Elric*'s feet, protesting, that he not only gave him his Life, but made him also the happiest Man breathing; he promis'd to be faithful to him in keeping his secret, and doing any thing that was in his power. Upon this Signior *Elric* imparted to him the Consequence of the Voyage he had made to *Holland*: He told him that he got 50000 Crowns in one Day, and he had turn'd that Money to such advantage, that it had produc'd him 100000 Franks; that he would go with him into *France* after he had marry'd his Daughter, and was overjoy'd at his Child's good Fortune, and his own Happiness, that had brought him into the Condition to have a Son-in-law of his Quality and Merit.

When *Elric* left the Chevalier, he went to tell his Daughter this good News; you may guess with what Excessive Joy she receiv'd it. He acquainted her not, nevertheless, with the Fortune he was able to give her, least she should not be Mistress of her Tongue. The Chevalier would have been glad to be the first Messenger to her of this
good

good News, but Signior *Elric* having sent him to my Chamber to ask my consent, he durst not take that Post. I never saw a Man so gay and so pleas'd, and not knowing that the Signior's Riches, as well as the hopes of possessing his Mistress, contributed to it, I attributed it solely to the excess of his Love. He had the discretion not to mention it either to me or his Mistress, for he was resolv'd that Signior *Elric* should not have any reason to say he was not a Man of his Word; tho' Prudence perhaps might make him conclude, that it was not convenient to acquaint her with any thing that might raise her Ambition proportionable to her Fortune; for how many young Women are there, who when they become Rich, look scornfully upon those whose Conversation they before esteem'd an Honour.

When *Elric* had entertain'd his Daughter with this pleasing Subject, and sifted her about discoveries, finding the Chevalier so much a Man of Honour as to keep his Word, he at the end of three Weeks told him, that since he had so far contain'd himself, as to reserve from his Daughter the Secret according to his Desires, it was but just that he should shew how he esteem'd him for it, and for that reason he would add Twenty thousand Livres to his Portion, so that instead of a Hundred thousand Franks, which

he had Promis'd him, he would now give him Forty thousand Crowns.

The Joy which this had introduc'd into *Elric's* Family was a little disturb'd by the Death of his Wife, who had no share in this. She had been more insens'd than ever, that her Husband, who gave his Eldest Daughter to the Chevalier, was talking to give the Younger to *Vanec*, who would be the only comfort after the loss of *Diana*, the affection she shew'd her Mother, accompany'd with that agreeable freeness, and sweetness of Temper, abundantly recompens'd the symmetry of her Features, which as I said before, were not so regular as those of her Sister. *Vanec* address'd himself to me, and desired to know if I would be pleas'd to consent to his espousing the younger Sister in the place of the Elder; my Answer was, that in case Signior *Elric* should consent to it, it would not be disagreeable to me; and the Father having a kindness for Foreigners, as I said before, was no sooner ask'd than he gave his Consent. Two things nevertheless defer'd the Marriage, one was the Death of the Mother, which happen'd so lately, that it was not seasonable to have any demonstrations of Joy, or diversions in the Family; the other, that I was very desirous that *Gendron* should be present at the Performance. The reason why I wish'd him here

was,

was, that not believing the Girls so Rich as was reported, I knew him generous, and hop'd he would make an addition to their Fortunes; not that I believ'd he would think amiss of what I should do without him, but as a Friendship should be returned with Friendship, I was unwilling that he should have the least reason of complaint against me.

I often received Letters from him, and he began to give me hopes of his return, which, with the account he gave me of the success in his Affairs, that were likely to be soon ended to both our Satisfaction, gave inexpressible Joy. *Ehic*, in the mean time, making no secret of his intentions to dispose of his two Daughters, when it came to the knowledge of the young Citizen of *Dulcigno*, whom the Bashaw had releas'd out of Prison, and that the Chevalier was the Rival he was to fear, he thought himself in a better state than if he had been to deal with *Vanec*. He had heard that the Knight had no Estate, whereas *Vanec* was esteem'd very Rich, and making this the foundation of his Pretences, he us'd his former Airs to his Uncle, who he believ'd would now grant him what he desired, to make amends for the ill treatment he had so unjustly given him; he therefore desir'd him not to be displeas'd at the Courtship he made to this
Lady,

Lady, and that he would likewise be so obliging as to demand her Father to give her me in Marriage: His Unkle, who understood himself, ask'd him if he was not a fool to talk to him at that fashion, and that he might be very well satisfy'd by his Proceedings how far he was from approving that choice.

This Answer so enraged the young Man, that had he a power proportionable to his resentment, he would at that instant have done a Mischief to his Unkle. He slept neither Night nor Day, and his Head working upon nothing but how to get the Possession of his Mistress, he thought no way more likely to compass this intent, then to engage with some Corsair, who should assist him to take her away by force; but it being a Capital Crime in that Country, to be assisting in a Rape, and that what had happen'd upon my score was a fatal Example, the Corsair he spoke to about it, acquainted his Unkle with it, and told him, that had it not been for the respect he had for him, he would have acquainted the Bashaw with it directly, and desir'd that he would reprimand him for it, that he might not run the hazard for the future of making such a Proposition to any other Person. The Unkle chid him severely, and threatned to put him into a Dungeon Chain'd Hand and Foot,

should

Marchioness DEFRENE. 181

should he find that he persisted in his foolish Passion.

It happened that the Uncle having Business with the Bashaw went to him in about an Hour, which coming to the Nephew's knowledge, he thought it was in order to make him suffer the Punishment with which he was threatned; in these thoughts he went into his House, Swearing and Cursing him in the most horrid manner; for he himself liv'd in another where an old *Neapolitan* Slave was his House-keeper; she had been a Servant to the Father and Mother of this young Man: It is impossible for you to comprehend how much she lov'd him, but I can produce Instances far beyond any thing that you can imagine. This Slave seeing her Master in this condition that I have mention'd, ask'd him what was the matter with him, and if it was not better to search for a remedy for his Torment, than thus to waste his time in useless threats? The young Man, who had received a great many proofs of her Friendship, altho' he knew not yet all that she had done for for him, answer'd her, That his Trouble was of such a Nature that there was no relief for it; that he Lov'd *Diana Elric* to Distraction; and that if he did not possess her, it was impossible for him to have any Satisfaction; that he had acquainted his Uncle with it, but he had the Cru-

Cruelty to turn his Passion into ridicule; when by approving of it he might have given it what success he pleas'd; that finding this, he apply'd himself to a Corsair to take away his Mistress by force, who, instead of complying with what he desir'd of him, went and inform'd his Uncle of the design, who soon after went to the Bashaw, in order, no doubt, to get him confin'd as before; but that if he should ever get out from thence, he would take care not to forgive him as he had done the first time.

The old Slave hearing of him talk in this manner, answered, that if he had told her this about four Days ago, he had had no occasion to fear the Prison, and might also have had his Mistress. She had no sooner spoke, but he desired to know what Measures she would have taken for it; but this was not a time she said to mention it, since his apprehensions of a Prison had chang'd the means that she would have then made use of; that he went perhaps to the Bashaw upon some other Affair than to have him Imprison'd; that if this was true, as would be known very soon, she promis'd upon her Life to make him contented, and that if he would have Patience but for Twenty four Hours, he should find if she was not a Woman of her Word.

The

The Nephew in this time knew, that the Thoughts he had of his Uncle were ill-grounded, he had been at the Bashaw's upon another occasion: So he requir'd the old Slave to perform her Promise; with all her Heart she said, provided he should agree to what she intended to do; that he had been such a fool to Poyson himself, that she knew not if he were sensible of his fault, but at least there was good reason for it; that the baneful Cup should have been prepar'd not for himself but for his Uncle, and by this means he would have been Master of his Estate, and of his own desires; What then could obstruct his Marriage with *Diana*, since Signior *Elric* would not be such a fool to prefer before him a young Heroick Adventurer, who had no other dependance to subsist on but his Sword?

The Proposal was approv'd by this young Man, who was depriv'd of Judgment to be abandon'd to folly; but it appearing, as by his former tryal, a difficult thing to get Poison, he ask'd her how she would procure it? she smil'd at that demand, and told him that she could furnish the Apothecaries themselves had they any occasion. He was beyond himself for Joy at this Declaration, and throwing his Arms about her Neck, told her, that she preserv'd his Life, and that he should never forget the Service. I
hope

hope so, answered she, especially when you have heard all those Services which I have done you: He answered, that there was no occasion to tell him, for had he not observed in several Opportunities the Zeal she had for him, this one Service which she now intended him, was sufficient to confirm the assurance of her Affection for him. You talk to me of trifles said the old Slave, but I would have you to know, that the Services I mean are of another Nature than that which you at present mention: You mean that I have taken great Care of you when you have been Ill, and of your Goods, and every thing that relates to your Interest; but what I mean far surpasses these, and deserves another sort of acknowledgment.

He prest her to know her meaning, and this poor wretch finding him so much in Love, that nothing would be thought a Crime to avoid the Torment of it, gave him an account of such Actions as are scarcely to be Credited: She told him that the Friendship she had for him, made her concern'd, that his Mother should have any more Children besides himself, since so many Brothers and Sisters he should have, so much would his Fortune be lessen'd; and finding she had one every Nine Months, she resolv'd to give her a Draught, which in some time produc'd the desir'd effect, that she was fortunately

tunately Dead, and that his Brothers and Sisters did not stay long behind her, when she had us'd the same Secret to send 'em out of the World; and she was thus certain, that they would not share with him any of his Inheritance. That this would have been of little profit to him had she not taken the same care of his Father, who being a Widower, and all his Children except him dead, he intended about three years after to Marry, but she sent him to keep them Company, so that if he now enjoy'd any Estate it was to her alone he ow'd the Obligation; that we had several times the thoughts of doing the same Courtesy to his Uncle, but as he was always getting Riches, she reflected that that might be more to his Prejudice than Profit, and that therefore she had given him leave to live; but that since he abus'd it, she concluded to send him to the others.

This was so horrible a Discourse, that it would have made the most wicked wretches tremble, so that it was frightful even to the young Man: But his violent Passion not permitting to reflect upon the Barbarity of these Actions, the Crimes were little in comparison of his Repentment, and shewing no remorse to the old Slave, only-ask'd if there was any safety for them to do what she advis'd? She desired him to be quiet upon that

that score; that she could compose Poisons to kill at any determin'd time, and that if he would have his Unkle die in three Months, six Months, or in a Year, that he had no more to do than to tell her; that one sort would not be of more charge to him than another, and she defy'd the most able Physician either of *Italy* or *Greece* to know any thing of the matter.

This Sorceress had Poison'd all those that I have mention'd without the least suspicion of it. When she compos'd her Medicines, she at first made them so strong, that they would perform their intent the moment that they were taken; but by the means of a Corrective which she mingled with it, she could relent their Operations according as she pleas'd. Be it as it will, the young Man who had hear'd that *Diana's* Marriage was delay'd upon *Gendron's* absence, and that it would be Solemnized as soon as he return'd, would have this wretch prepare a Poison for his Unkle that should kill him in two Months at the farthest; for it was reported in Town, as they had heard me say, that he would return about that time, and he wish'd to be Master of his Unkle's Estate before his return. He assisted himself at the composing this Poison, and he took some of it with him to make an Experiment upon some Animal, before the Corrective was intermixt.

The

The Unkle was far from suspecting any thing, and having told him his Sentiments about his Proposal, rested satisfy'd, till much disturb'd by a Dream which God permitted him to have : He Dream'd that he saw the old Slave with a Dagger in her Hand, advancing to stab him to the Heart, and his Nephew marching by her side to encourage her ; but an old Ape that he had had for a long time at his House, interpos'd between 'em, and receiv'd the Wound that was design'd for him ; he wak'd in a surprize, and was so troubled that he could scarcely return to his Rest. He began to apprehend, that since the difference between him and his Nephew, there might be some meaning in this Dream ; but there being no great reason for the imprinting this in his Mind, the thought insensibly vanish'd as he recover'd his Senses. In about an Hour he fell again into a Slumber, and his Eyes were but just clos'd, when he thought he saw his Nephew and the old Woman endeavouring with all their Power to strangle him ; he cry'd out so loud in his Sleep, that he wak'd a Valet who lay in a Clolet near his Chamber, who came to see what he wanted ; he gave him no account, tho' he was waked by the fright, which was much increased by the second Dream ; he sent his Man to Bed, but lay awake himself, not able to close his Eyes more. He rose
out

out of his Bed, walking in his Chamber to dissipate the Clouds on his Spirits; he could not overcome them, so dressing himself and mounting his Horse, he went to the House of a Catholick Bishop, an *Armenian* by Nation, and who liv'd so exemplary a Life, that the Reputation of his sincerity was general. He had foretold many People what would happen to 'em; but let this be so or not, he acquainted him with his troublesome Dreams, and the difference between him and his Nephew: The Bishop told him that he was in the wrong to look upon Dreams as Truths; yet since his Nephew had been so unreasonable as to Poison himself, he advis'd him to have a particular regard to whatever should come from him, which caution was but necessary; for if God should once more abandon this young Man to his folly, he might very probably endeavour to execute that upon another which he had before executed upon himself.

Returning at these words, he resolv'd, that when ever his Nephew made him a Present, as he us'd to do sometimes, to make a tryal of it before he us'd it. His old Ape was sick, and he sent to the *Neapolitan* to give him some of a Medicine he was us'd to take when it was indispos'd; the Ape stay'd with her five or six Days, and having
sent

sent to inquire after him, he at last went himself to see how he did; he found it very brisk, and finding neither the Nephew nor the old Slave (both being abroad) he left word with a Boy that serv'd his Nephew, that they must send him back his Ape the next Day.

Whilst he was saying this, the Ape leap'd upon a Chair, and standing upon his two hinder feet, stretch'd himself upon the Chimney-piece where there stood a Coffee-Pot; he lov'd Coffee, which his Master often gave him, he believ'd there was some there, and that it was that which the Ape wanted: He took the Coffee-Pot, and finding something in it of the Colour of Coffee, he put some of it into a Coffee-Dish, which the Ape no sooner tasted but it died the first moment. Here it was the old Slave had put her Poison, and as God permits unguarded Dangers to be prevented, she had forgot it upon the Chimney-piece, where she never us'd to leave it.

No Corrective had been yet put into it, which was the reason that it operated so soon; nevertheless, being fully perswaded that the Death of the Ape was the accomplishment of his Dream, he Order'd the Justice to be sent for upon the Place; the old Woman quickly return'd, and was secur'd as well as the other Servants belonging to the

the Nephew. They were all Examin'd separately, and whilst others answer'd that they knew nothing of the matter; the Old one had the impudence to say, that her Master's Uakle had brought that Coffee-Pot along with him, out of the hatred he bore her Master, which he had already shew'd upon several occasions, ever since he made his Court to *Diana*, and so far as to accuse him falsly of a design to Poison him; that this accusation was no more than the sequel of the other, but that the Judges were too clear sighted to be impos'd upon: But the other Servants knowing the Coffee-Pot to belong to the House, and the Valet who came with the Unkle into the Room, deposing, that he had never been from him, and that the Pot was found there, the Judges laught at her Evidence, and had her carry'd away to Prison.

The Nephew who was in the Town, knowing in the mean time what had happen'd at his House, came to mine, and finding they were not yet inform'd of the Accident, meeting Signior *Elric* with Paper and Ink in his Hand, he desir'd he would lend him some of it, and wishing to be alone for a moment that he might right down some matters of Consequence, he writ upon the Paper, not only the Crime he had concerted with the Slave, but also all the Hor-

rid

rid Actions that she had ever committed, after which he swallow'd the Poison which he had before reserv'd for a Trial upon some Animal; but as it was in no great quantity it had not so sudden an Effect as on the Ape, it gave him time to return Home, where falling into Convulsions before the Justices that were then there, they found that he had Poison'd himself.

Altho' the Uncle knew him guilty of his intended Murder, he was nevertheless so good to give him all the assistance possible, but the Poison he took was of such force that it was in vain to endeavour to help him: He died four Days after this without accusing the Slave, well knowing that he had already said enough to procure her Punishment. This wretch was put upon the Wrack, suffer'd the Torment and would not Confess, till hearing that her Master was dead, and that a Writing was found under his Hand, wherein was set down all the Crimes she had ever been guilty of, she vented a thousand opprobrious expressions against him; she call'd him a thousand ingrateful Villains, and not caring, after his ingratitude, to live, she confess'd a multitude of barbarous Actions, more than was necessary to procure her Death: Thus she receiv'd the Punishment she deserv'd. The Uncle sensible of his lucky escape, return'd
to

to the Catholick Bishop, told him what had happen'd, and how God had preserv'd him from so imminent a Danger. The Bishop was a good Man, and Catechis'd him according to his Duty; he remonstrated to him, that in acknowledgment of so great a Grace, he ought to forsake the stupid state he was in; That he had been long immers'd in Schism and Error, which was a Poison more dangerous than that which he had escap'd; that he should endeavour to leave it, or he might otherwise perhaps receive the Punishment due to it, when he should least expect it. God, who had done wonderful things in his favour, did at this instant another for him, he gave Faith to the Bishop, and made his Abjuration. He return'd to *Dulcigno*, where he began to build an Hospital, into which he resolv'd to retire; it was pretty forward when I left the Place, and doubt not but that it is at this Time intirely finish'd.

It's so common to make use of Poison in this Country, when you have a spleen against any Person, that Signior *Elric* was very near undergoing the same Fate. His Relations displeas'd that he design'd to marry his Daughters to Foreigners, waiting only for *Gendron's* return to put it in Execution, and that he was already disposing of his Effects in order to go into *France*, made an interest

Marchioness DE F R E N E. 193

interest with a young Man that did his business, and promis'd him, and assur'd him by the most binding and convincing Oaths, that he should Marry *Diana* if he would Poison his Master.

This Lady being a sufficient Fortune for him, had she not been so much Richer than he believ'd her, besides the allurements of her Beauty, he was easily perswaded to it, not that they intended to keep their words with him, but on the contrary ; for after he had Poison'd the Father, they design'd to perswade him to serve *Diana's* Sister in the same manner, thinking it not difficult after this had been perform'd, to get rid of him and his Hoped for Wife ; but by God's permission the wicked design was discover'd : One of their Children, who was not above Nine or Ten years of Age, had heard something of it, and coming one Day to see *Diana's* Mother, who by good fortune was not at home, she told *Diana* that she did not know who her Relations design'd for her Husband : *Diana*, who knew her Father's inclinations, Is it not the Chevalier, Miss, said she ? No, no, answers the Girl, I hid my self the other Day from my Mother, who threatned to Whip me, under the Bed, and heard my Father, and such and such Relations who were in the Chamber, praise the young Man (lately mention'd) that

K

when

when Signior *Elric* and your Sister were dead, that he should have you. *Diana*, who wanted not sense, thought this intelligence was not to be neglected, and gave her Father notice of it; He knew that Poisoning was too frequently practis'd in that Country, and doubted not but in this there might be something relating to it. He resolv'd therefore to be very circumspect and careful, lest he should fall into a snare from whence it was impossible to escape; he mention'd it to me and desir'd my Advice: I told him that he should guard himself particularly against that young Man, and yet shew no signs of suspicion; and likewise distrust all those who the Child nam'd to his Daughter, who would have been his Heirs after his and his Daughter's death: He was of my Opinion, and went no more to Eat at their House, as he often did before this.

It was not long before the young Man presented him with a Partridge, which he said was of his own killing, and told him he would come and Eat some of it with him and his youngest Daughter; that he knew *Diana* eat always at my Table, and therefore he would not put her into the number. This Discourse agreed very much with the account that came from the Child, and Signior *Elric* not doubting but this was the Bait laid for him and his youngest Daughter,

he

Marchioness DE FRENE. 195

he made no answer till he had consulted me, and under the pretence of something to communicate to me instantly lest it should be forgot, he came to me, but would return in a moment, and gave me an account of it. I advised him to tell him that they would eat that Partridge together, and to appoint the Morrow for the Day. We observ'd at the same time that the Partridge had a mark on the foot that it might be distinguish'd, we sent for another of the same bigness and gave it the same mark, so that it was impossible to know one from the other had they been both together; when I had done this, I kept the presented Partridge for a Tryal upon Occasion, and gave the other to *Elric* who might safely eat of it: I gave him also two other Partridges to Dish with it, with some other Birds, that the young Man might have reason to believe that there were no other Thoughts than how to make him Welcome.

He came the next Day, according to his promise, and I would by all means have *Diana* at the Entertainment, which would afford an opportunity to make the better observations on his Behaviour, in case our suspicions were true; he was much surpriz'd when she sat down at the Table with them, he thought her one Guest too many, and did not desire to Poison her, he would

K 2

have

have sent her back to me, under the pretence that she ought to bear me Company; but signior *Elric*, to avoid tedious Complements, told him, that I had taken Physick that Day, and that she had no business in my Chamber till it was over. The Soupe was now serv'd up, and he eat with a good Appetite, whilst *Elric* and his Daughters observ'd every action without appearing to do so; the secret had been discover'd to them, that they might take the more notice of his Hands, lest he should convey any Poison where we least expected it: When the Soupe was taken away, and the Wild-fowl was brought in, they observ'd a joyful Air in the young Man's Face; he took the Partridge that was mark'd and put it upon his Plate, and separated the Wings and the Legs, he left 'em together, he then took another Partridge out of the Dish, which he would not approach so near, as to touch that which he took for his own; he then presented a Wing and a Leg of the first to Signior *Elric*, and a Wing and a Leg of the second Bird he gave to *Diana*, and the remaining Wing and Leg of the first he offer'd to the younger Sister; the Body of the first was still remaining, it put him to some trouble how to dispose of it, but recollecting, he said that it was a choice bit, and that Signior *Elric* lov'd it, he presented

sented it to him; and now he had help'd them he must not forget to serve himself, and calling for a fresh Plate under the pretence of Neatness, he laid upon it what remain'd of the second Partridge.

This Proceeding was a sufficient proof that our suspicions were true, but *Elric* and his Daughters shew'd no signs of distrust, they eat and drank as usual, well assur'd that there was no reason to fear: The young Man was very well pleas'd, believing that he had acquitted himself with great dexterity; and that what he had done would soon produce his happiness. In fine, after they had pass'd two full Hours at Table, and every one began to be tir'd, I sent 'em by *Inglebert*, the Partridge which the young Man had presented just Roasted: I had trusted him with the Secret, that being a spectator in the Comedy, he might be able to be a Witness upon an Occasion. He presented it from me to *Elric*, and was to tell him the Bashaw had sent me a Couple, and I found that which I had eat so excellent, knowing that he had Company, I thought the other would not be unacceptable to them.

Elric put it near the youg Man's Nose, under pretence of his smelling its Excellency; but he precipitately withdrew his Head for fear it should burn his Nose, as he said. *Elric's* design was, that he should discover

it to be his own Partridge ; but he, for fear of being Poison'd, made him so hastily give back suspecting it his, and being assur'd of it by the Mark on the Foot he chang'd Colour. *Elric*, without taking any notice of any thing, cut off a Wing, and presenting it to the young Man, desir'd to know whether it was as good as that which I presented him ? But he durst not Eat of it, and in Excuse said, he had been made too welcome to have any appetite left. *Elric* said the same thing for himself, and gave a Leg to a Dog which *Inglebert* had brought on purpose for the Experiment ; he had no sooner eat it but he grew very Sick, and began to Vomit : *Inglebert* came to acquaint me with it, and I immediately went to the Room, where I found the young Man confus'd and silent ; I call'd him a wicked Villain, and a Murtherer, and told him all his Plot was discover'd, but I was resolv'd to see the end of it ; that the only way to save his Life, would be to confess to me who it was that put him upon it, tho' I knew it already, we could not otherwise have prevented it : He at first denied all, but hearing me order *Elric* to fetch the Magistrates of Justice, he threw himself at my feet and beg'd my Mercy ; by this means *Elric* knew who they were that attempted at his Life : He desir'd I would Pardon the young Man, lest by his punish-

punishment several of his nearest Relations should be drawn in; and altho' it was too Horrid a Crime to leave unpunish'd in my Opinion, when he told me that he should dye with Grief to see his nearest kindred suffer so ignominiously by the Hands of an Executioner, I granted him what he demanded of me.

The Accomplices, or rather the Seducers of this young Man, were in great Expectation of the time he should return from me, to hear how the Affair succeeded; but they were very much surpriz'd when he gave'em an Account; they could scarcely believe him at first, but after he had confirm'd it by Oath, they consulted amongst themselves what was to be done in an Affair that so much concern'd them; the young Man was not one of the Consult, because it was rather meant against him than any other: At last the Question was put, Whether they ought not rather to send him out of the World, than let it be in his power to be able to give Evidence against them, that they would have Poison'd their Relations; that this might happen sometime or other, and therefore they concluded with a general assent, that this ought to be done at the first opportunity. They give this in Charge to one of their Company who was most in favour with the young Man: His Commission was

to tell him, that we advis'd him to go and live with him at *Fochies*, were he was going; and if he was ask'd for what Reason, he might tell him, that there could be no safety for us at *Dulcigno* whilst he liv'd there. That he could have no dependance upon the Pardon which I promis'd him; that when *Gendron* came back, he would not let her keep her Word when he had heard the Story; that he was a Hard-hearted and an Inexorable Man, that he would be mistaken if he expected any Compassion from him: And there being no Person remaining able to charge them with the design, they intended to present him with a Thousand Crowns in recompence for the Damage he might suffer by his removal. The young Man had nothing to object to the Argument, and the Thousand Crowns making a more sensible impression upon him, he went along with the young Man to establish and settle himself at *Fochies*. The Design was, that he who accompanied him was either to Poison or Assassinate him when he should find an opportunity; but falling sick as soon as he arriv'd there, and in four Days after this, being at the point of Death, he confess'd his intended Crime to the Person he design'd by his Oath to Murder. He died the next Day, so that the young Man, who very much repented of the fact he had like to have

have committed at *Dulcigno*, sent to desire *Elric* to take care how he put any confidence in those Persons he had discover'd to him, since they had not only seduc'd him to be his Murtherer, but intended to reward him by depriving him of his Life, had not he by the greatest Providence escap'd the snare.

I writ *Gendron* an account of these Affairs, who was now just ready for his return to me, he had so successfully finish'd his Business, that he was to bring back with him Bills of Exchange for a Million of Money, his esteem for me was so great that he had taken them in my Name; but I had so many demonstrations of it before, that there was no occasion for this to perswade me of it. He was sail'd with a favourable Wind, but when he was within two days Sail of *Dulcigno* there arose so furious a Tempest, that it forc'd him back to the Place from whence he came; when he found this, he was oblig'd to put in to the Port at *Fochies*. There was a great Noise and Tumult, it was occasion'd by the young Man that would have Poison'd *Elric*, who getting Drunk on Board a Ship was Quarrelling with the Seamen; but having little Reason being in that Condition, and those he had to deal with not having more, they were come to Boxing hand and fist; the Match was unequal, for there being

K 5

only

only this young Man against several others it was soon ended, and the Mariners threw him overboard into the Sea where he was Drowned, it not being in the power of any to help him. *Gendron* stop'd on the Port to see the end of the Tragedy, and understanding that it was a Merchant of *Dulcigno* that was drown'd, he staid there till he was Fish'd up; he look'd in his Face, and having seen him several times at *Elric's*, he soon remember'd that it was the Person I had given him an account of. He began to admire the justice of God, who never fails to punish our Crimes, especially when they are so great as this which the young Man would have committed; and tho' we should find the means to escape from the punishment by Man, we shall infallibly fall into the hands of God.

At length the Wind prov'd favourable, *Gendron* left *Fochies* and arrived at *Dulcigno* just as I rose from Dinner; I was overjoy'd to see him, and after I had told him what I had done in his absence, and the great danger I had escap'd; he told me for his part, every thing had prosper'd so luckily, that had it not been for the pain he endur'd, by being at such a distance from me, he should have thought himself extreamly Happy: And that I should have no reason to question it, he presented me with the
Bills

Bills of Exchange he had taken in my Name; he told me that these, if he was not mistaken, would be very good Arguments that he had not forgot me in his Absence. He had likewise obtain'd Passports from all the Governments that have Ships or Gallies at Sea, that no mischance might happen to us in our way. He gave me a sight of them, that with these Precautions we might go with all Security to *Rome*, and that there he should soon find if he should ever be so Happy as to have the Possession of me.

He in the mean time Negotiated the Money which I had at *Dulcigno*, and in lieu of it took Bills of Exchange upon *Venice*, *Amsterdam*, and some other Towns of great Commerce; those which he had were also drawn upon the same Places, at which I was concern'd, thinking that we should be obliged to go through all those Places instead of returning directly to my Country: He bid me not be troubled at that, for when we were at *Paris* we should not want Money. *Elric* could not so easily sell his Land, which gave him some trouble: But luckily for him it happen'd, that an *Armenian* Merchant who was settled at *Dulcigno*, had Advice that an Uncle of his at *Amsterdam*, a considerable Merchant, was dead. They were both named *Deondali*, and that of *Amsterdam* having gain'd the Inheritance,
the

the Value whereof was well known to him at *Dulcigno*, he propos'd to Exchange it with *Elric* for his; he soon accepted it, and taking all necessary measures, which a Wise Man ought to do upon such an occasion not to be cheated, he Covenanted with him, that if the Inheritance upon Reference should not be found of the Value which he esteem'd, the Ballance should be paid in ready Money.

Having made use of this Opportunity, he thought nothing could now hinder him from following his Daughters, but his Relations being in Despair seeing all the Riches going out of the Family, plaid him a thousand tricks, from which he would with difficulty have disintangled himself, had not *Gendron* made use of the *Bashaw's* Authority: He got his Favour by a new Present he made him, thinking that which I had given him not sufficient for the Service he had done me.

I then desir'd *Gendron* to conclude the Marriages of *Elric's* Daughters, which I had given him an account of in my Letters, and which I delay'd for no other reason, but my wishes that he would make some addition. He told me, that since it was my Inclinations, it was what he most desir'd, but the *Chevalier D'Ailly* not being very Rich, he question'd whether I did well either

either for the Knight or *Diana* to Marry them together ; yet knowing that I had a great Friendship for that Girl, he was resolv'd for my sake to make an addition to their small Fortunes of Ten thousand Crowns, provided I approv'd of it. This was a considerable Present, and if it had been preceded by any Amorous Looks, it might have been sufficient to have me thought there had been something more in it than a complaisance he had shew'd to me : But having never had any particular intimacy with her, and having answer'd me since his return, when I desir'd him to observe her Beauty, in an obliging manner, that since he had seen me it was impossible for him to have such thoughts of any other Person, and finding nothing else that could give me the least suspicion, it was so far from raising my Jealousy, that it gave me the greater esteem for him. I nevertheless told him, that it appear'd to me to be too liberal a Present : This was rather to see what he would say about it, then any regret I had to it upon *Diana's* account, who I lov'd very well, and not being naturally Avaritious. I knew besides, that I should never have any Children, and that there was more than enough left for me ; for before I left *Paris*, there was many Persons of great Experience in these Matters, had assur'd me
that

that I could never expect any; they gave several Reasons for their Opinion, which was conformable to mine; and as there is nothing so prevalent as Children to make us regard the future prospect of our Affairs, I was by the Providence of God deliver'd from those Cares, which would have incumbred me had it been my lot to have any.

Be that as it will, when *Gendron* heard me say the Sum was too large, he told me he would diminish it if I thought fit; but since it was for the establishment of a Man of Quality, and a young Lady whom I lov'd, he could not advise it; that since God had bless'd us with great Riches, we could not make a better use of it than to bestow some of it for the assistance of Persons of Condition that wanted it; that we were not oblig'd to do the same thing for her Sister, who Marry'd a Man Rich enough without our Presents.

After I had thank'd him for being so generous for my sake, and we had agreed to Present only some Jewels and a Necklace of Pearl to her younger Sister; we sent for a Notary to draw up the Contracts of Marriage: The Joy that attended the Chevalier and *Diana* was excessive, when they found the good disposition we had towards them; but *Vanec* and his Mistress were as much at-

attack'd with Jealousy at the difference we made in regard to them, as the young Man shar'd the taint common to Men of Trade, to be for nothing so much as Profit ; when he was alone with his Mistress he told her, that if she would take his Advice, they would endeavour to get the same Present that we had made to her Sister and the Chevalier. She ask'd him how they must go about it, for she desir'd nothing more ? He answer'd, they need only pretend to advance no farther towards their Marriage, and that the desire I had to see it accomplish'd would make me perhaps consider : She approv'd very much of the expedient, or at most suppos'd that it could not do her an Injury, so that she immediately agreed to it. When the Contracts were to be Sign'd, *Vanec* counterfeited himself sick, and said that he was not in a Condition to do it, it was put off to the next Day ; he contriv'd another excuse, and at last said directly, they might if they pleas'd, make a Contract for the Knight, but for his part he had no Intentions to Marry.

Gendron and I desir'd to know the reason, and after he had said many things, he told us that when he pretended to Marry his Mistress, 'twas only to stir up *Diana's* Jealousy whom he could not forget ; that she was, by much, handsomer than her Sister, and

and yet they had added another Charm to her, by giving her Ten thousand Crowns, so that he was to take the ugly and the poor one, which no Person who was his Friend, would, he was sure, advise him to accept.

This was sufficient to shew what stuck at his Heart, but we did not think fit to apply the Remedy which he desir'd for his Cure; his Marriage therefore was in great danger of being broke off, or at least of being delay'd till he had pleas'd to have appear'd more generous, had not *Elric*, who lov'd that Nation, and was desirous to have him for his Son in-Law, went to tell him, that if it was only the want of Ten thousand Crowns that hinder'd the Marriage, he would faithfully assure him that he had more than that in *Holland*, and that he would secure it to him by Contract. He said no more to him on this Subject, since he intended to give more to the Chevalier, but only shew'd him a Contract he had from the Bank at *Amsterdam* for Fifty thousand Franks, which he had gain'd there since he had first put in the Fifty thousand Crowns. And now his Wife appearing more beautiful in this Glass, he was Marry'd to her, as well as the Chevalier was Marry'd to *Diana*.

Before yet we were in a readiness to depart, two Ships, the one *French*, the other *Dutch*, forc'd by a Tempest, were cast away near

near *Dulcigno*, six of the Men only were drown'd, the rest sav'd themselves by Swimming, and I was on the Port with *Gendron* to give what assistance I was able to these unfortunate Creatures, especially to those of my own Nation. *Gendron* was naturally very Charitable, and join'd with me in this design, and one of those Persons who was cast away, having made himself known to us to be the *French* Consul at *Smirna*, we took him to our House, we made him as welcome as possible, and omitted not any thing to give him Consolation after this unhappy accident; when he had return'd us Thanks with great civility, he told us, that he was returning to *Marseilles* the place of his Abode, that to his Misfortune he was so Consumptive, that he was not in a condition to perform the Office for which the King was pleas'd to send him into the *Levant*. We proffer'd to carry him back to *France* where we intended to go, but knowing *Gendron* to be a Corsair, he was resolv'd to inform himself before he accepted of the favour. In this suspence he remain'd for several Days, for by some he was told that *Gendron* was resolv'd to turn to Christianity, and others had alarm'd his fears, by talking to him in a contrary manner; they said, that altho' it was reported that he design'd to return into *France*, there
could

could be no foundation laid upon it; That he was desperately in love with me, and for that Reason he would not be such a Fool to carry me back into my Husbands Arms, who would never leave me in his Possession, were it only for the sake of his Reputation.

It was by such sort of People the Consul was inform'd of me, not knowing any thing before that concern'd me: And as I pass'd among them for a Person of greater Quality than I really was, he began to pay a great respect to me. This, as well as his ill state of Health, one would have thought might have hindred him from falling in love with me: But as we are not our own Masters in these Affairs, he was not able it seems to prevent it; and had the boldness to make me acquainted with it. I was unwilling to reprimand him for it too harshly, lest he should be so much discountenanc'd or frighted at it, that he durst not make use of the assistance we offer'd him; and in the Condition he was, it would have been inconvenient for him not to have accepted it, which was the occasion of this Indulgence. I therefore talk'd to him with a great deal of mildness, telling him, that he was not the first this had happen'd to, so great a foible being the fate of Mankind, but I had always brought 'em to themselves which

which made me hope not to be less successful in regard to him than I had been to others; and that it seem'd to be the less difficult since he had only to consider the short time he had to spend upon the Earth, to make him tremble at the unhappy Passion he had suffer'd to enter into his Heart; that to talk of Love to our Neighbour's Wife was a Crime of no little Consequence, and that if he would take my advice he should reflect more seriously upon it than he had yet done.

These Words had immediately their design'd effect, he ask'd my Pardon for the Rudeness he had been guilty of in presuming to love me, and gave me Thanks for putting him in mind of his last Hours, which he had reason to believe were not far off by the state of his Health. Thus I got rid of this Lover of the last Edition, who, instead of continuing the offer of being my Humble Servant, told me that my Adventures being so considerable as to merit to be Recorded, he offer'd his Pen to transmit 'em to the Publick; he said it was not disesteem'd, and hop'd, if I was not very difficult I should not be displeas'd at his stile: But having for some time at my leisure hours employ'd my self in writing these Memoirs, I thought I should be able to finish them without his assistance. I nevertheless

theless thank'd him for his obliging offer; but he not being discourag'd by all this proceeding, he address'd himself to *Inglebert's* Wife, to desire her to procure for him what I had refus'd him. She spoke to me about it, not knowing what repulse I had given him, and having promis'd her a good share in this History, it was not her fault if he had not the satisfaction he desir'd. I resolv'd nevertheless not to consent, at which this Woman being displeas'd, I found she gave him what he requir'd of me. I shew'd her how much I resented it, how foolish she had been, and to have my Character disfigur'd was a Vexation to me, and it was to her I was indebted for the Obligation. I expected indeed, when I arriv'd in *France*, to find my self appear every Day in Publick, as it should please the Consul to represent me; I hop'd nevertheless that he would not make me act the worst part since he had pretended to love me; but yet I had reason to fear the worst from the little complaisance I had shewn him, which was very likely to provoke his resentment: Be it as it will, I have happily hitherto found my self deceiv'd, so that I believe I am the first to tell my own History.

Nothing now remaining to hinder our departure, we went to take our leave of the Bashaw, who in Consideration for us,

re-

rele
of
the
that
lett
litt
rem
whi
Ava
wit
carr
offe
ple
pen
Com
me
thei
I
thes
men
as i
thei
they
told
ric's
the C
casio
Grie
me
Mad
back

Marchioness DE FRENE. 213

releas'd some Goods which belong'd to some of those who had been Shipwreck'd with the Consul. He had till then pretended that they belong'd to him; but *Gendron* letting him know that they were but of little Value, and offer'd to pay him for 'em; remembring the Present that was made him, which was considerable, it conquer'd his Avarice, and he parted with the Goods without being paid for 'em: They were carried to our Ships, in which *Gendron* offer'd a Passage to these unfortunate People as far as *Marseilles* without any recompence if they would come on board; the Consul, who began to have an Opinion of me since my Discourse with him, followed their example and embark'd likewise.

I was upon the Port with *Gendron* to see these People go on board, when two Women came there raving and in a desperation as if they were possess'd, I understood not their Language, and could not guess what they meant, but *Gendron*, who was near me, told me, that the two Servants which *Elric's* Daughters took along with 'em, where the Children of these Women, and the occasion of their Lamentations. The dismal Cries and doleful Noise they made, mov'd me so much, as to order *Elric* to command *Madan d'Silly* and her Sister to send 'em back; but these two Servants, who were
very

very miserable in their own Country, would not by any means return from the Ships, so little did they value the trouble and uneasiness of their Mothers. *Elic* acquainted me with this, and I having Compassion for every body, and from thence concluding that these miserable Complainers might not be more uneasy than their Daughters, sent Word to them that they might come along with them if they thought fitting, and to let them know that I would take care of them, and every thing should be provided for 'em that was necessary. No sooner had *Elic* made the Proposal, but they sent to beg me to give 'em two hours time to dispose of what they had; they were so Poor that it requir'd no more, and they return'd to the Port in less time than they had desir'd: There was one who brought along with her a young Girl of about fourteen or fifteen Years of Age, more beautiful than ever *Diana* was; I was charm'd with her as soon as I saw her, and being in pain to know who she was, whether a Niece or other Relation of these Women, and came to see her back, I enquir'd of 'em: But there was one who told me that it was her Daughter, and that she beg'd the same favour of me for the Daughter that I had been pleas'd to grant to the Mother. She could not do me a greater pleasure, and I could

could not forbear kissing the young Girl notwithstanding the old Rags she had on, which could not but offend a Person so nice as I was; but yet I order'd the Mother and Daughter to be taken on board the Ship where I my self intended to Embark.

When I was on Board I sent for this young Girl to come to me, I admir'd her more and more, so charming and engaging she was in every manner; and I began to have as great an opinion of her Wit by the Answers she return'd me, as I had before of her Beauty. *Gendron* explain'd 'em to me word for word, and fancying that he put in something of his own, I was willing to know the Truth from somebody else; but he swore to me that he neither added to, nor diminished from what she said, which doubly increas'd the friendship I had for her. I order'd one of my Shifts to be brought to her, which I made her put on after she had been clean'd, I gave her also a Suit of Clothes of *Madam Vanes's*, for mine were to big for her, this was only till I had an opportunity to make her others; for I was resolv'd to give her the same place in my Heart which *Diana* had before possess'd. The Consideration I had for the Daughter, made me take Care of the Mother and the Sister, who I took into my Service: I gave to each of 'em some Clothes that belong'd
to

to *Inglebert's* Wife, for which I gave her some of mine in Exchange ; so that I made Gentlewomen of these Persons who were miserable Creatures before.

The young Girl, whose Name was *Susanna*, but whom I call'd *Sukee*, had such a desire to please me, that she would have began immediately to learn *French*, this was very difficult in a Place where there were no Books to be found fit for that purpose ; but having more Wit than you can imagine, she made one of the Ship ; when she knew how any thing was call'd in *French*, she writ it in Chalk upon the side of the Ship, and over-against it the Word which it signify'd in her own Language ; so that her Book was continually before her Eyes, and having an extraordinary Memory, it is impossible for you to think how little time was requisite to make her accomplish her design.

When we weigh'd our Anchor the Wind was very favourable, two Days after this it Chang'd, and at last becoming quite contrary, drove us back to the Place from whence we came. *Gendron* and I were in the Frigate of *Malta*, but *Inglebert* was on board the *Dutch Ship*, tho' his Wife was with us ; we lost sight of each other, and the Wind continuing contrary our Vessel was forc'd to the height of *Fochies*, whilst *Inglebert's* was still drove farther. Being good
Vessels

Vessels, and well Man'd, for *Gendron* had put part of the Crew that were Shipwreck'd at *Dulcigno* on board, there was no occasion for fear; all our Trouble was that we were separated from each other, and that if *Inglebert* should come to any misfortune he had no Passports to produce, for they were on board of us, and this would have given a great deal of trouble in any Accident of that nature.

Six Days being thus pass'd without hopes almost of any alteration of Weather, we heard the firing of Great Guns, which we took for an Engagement at no great distance from us. *Gendron* apprehending lest it should be *Inglebert* who had been oblig'd to fight, without any hesitation directed his Course that way, the Wind being favourable for it; so that having sail'd a great way in a little time, the man who was watching inform'd us that he saw two Ships engag'd, the one of 'em carried *French* Colours, and the other such as the Corsairs generally carry. *Gendron* having order'd *Inglebert* to put out *French* Colours upon any Accident, made him more positively conclude that it was one of 'em: His Wife was in despair for fear he should have already receiv'd any mischief, or that we should not arrive in time enough to prevent it: And truly as we Advanc'd, we could perceive the Cor-

fair bare hard upon the other Vessel, so that she would have been Lost, had we staid half an Hour longer before we came to her assistance ; and yet there was no occasion for it, for as soon as the Corsair perceived us, he quitted the Fight, and sail'd away with all haste. We carried now the *French Colours*, tho' when we left the Port of *Dulcigno* we bore others : The Ship with whom he fought knew very well that he ow'd his safety to us ; she therefore expected us without any apprehensions, and we were much surpriz'd when we were near him, to find that she was not the Ship we thought her : She was a Ship of *Marseilles* bound for *Smirna*, who being met and encounter'd by a Frigate of *Tunis*, with whom we were then at War, had certainly falln into his Hands, had not we come timely to her succour. Our Consul being now amongst his own Countrymen, he went on board of that Frigate, where every one knew him ; but this was not without Confusion to him, for a young Woman to whom he had promis'd Marriage before he went to the *Levant*, and who was coming after him, upon a report that he was going to be Married at *Smirna*, fell upon him as soon as she perceiv'd him, she call'd him a Thousand injurious Names, was all fury and malice, and would have tore him to pieces ; and she was so enrag'd

that

that it was difficult for them to get him out of her Hands. She was Seconded by a Brother who came along with her, and for that Reason had quitted an Employment he had in the Army, his Sister's Honour being concern'd, not to suffer the Consul to break his Promise. They had had, it's true, some Conversation together by which a Child was produc'd, which tho' it was not alive, remain'd nevertheless a reproach to this young Woman and all the Family.

The Noise in the Ship was so great, that we apprehended she was so much Damag'd, that ready to sink those on board had made this hideous out-cry. We were soon inform'd of our mistake, and knowing the true occasion of the Noise, *Gendron* and I went into the Ship to endeavour to appease the disorder, we had a great deal of trouble to bring it about, the Brother and Sister being in such a violent Passion. I took the Brother a-part, whilst *Gendron* spoke to the Sister; I made him understand, that since he himself had inform'd me that the Consul was not Married, but only intended it, it was not proper to exasperate him so far as to make him averse to any thing we should desire of him; but that if they would give me leave, I would give such an artful turn to his Thoughts, that I should perswade him to satisfy your Sister. The more I endeavour'd

L 2

your'd to bring him to Reason, the greater range he gave to his Passion: He threatned to run his Sword thro' his Body, and he swore that if he did not Marry his Sister that day, may he be accounted the most Cowardly Villain in the World, if it was not the last Day he should Live. In fine, it would have been impossible for me to have brought him to Reason had not his Sister shew'd herself more prudent. *Gendron* having it is probable said near the same to her as I did to the Brother, she came to us and told him, that he ought to give more attention to me than he did; that I had a great ascendant over the Consul, and that I could perswade him to effect what he would neither do for him nor for her: That there was not any thing to be got by Passion, when many things may be gain'd by a mild behaviour; that the Consul, who had one foot in the Grave, would be glad now if ever, to settle the Affairs of his Conscience; that he was then to desire me to say to the Consul all that Charity oblig'd me to upon this Subject; that by my very looks he might discern that I was naturally inclin'd to serve my Neighbour; and the point being now to render Service and Justice to a poor injur'd Woman, she verily believ'd that I would use my hearty endeavours for that Charitable purpose.

At these Reasons, and not mine, the Brother grew into better temper, and having join'd his intreaties to his Sisters, that I would use my Interest with the Consul upon their account, I assur'd 'em both that I would do 'em all the Service I was able. I spoke to him that instant: I found him so troubled to have receiv'd this Insult in the midst of those of his Country, that without making a direct Answer to what I said, he desir'd we might return to our own Ship; he was vex'd that this should happen to him in my presence, after the boldness he had to make Love to me: Being nevertheless glad of an opportunity to oblige him, I told the Brother and Sister, that since their Voyage was shortned by meeting with us, they might bring their Goods on board of our Ship, and that their Quarrel should be there determin'd without being oblig'd to bring it before a Tribunal of Justice; thus we all came into our Frigate, whilst the Vessel which we succour'd so seasonably went to be refitted at *Fochies*.

The Consul, who had been a wild Man in his Time, spok snappishly to me at first when I talk'd to him of marrying that Woman; He told me, that if he had had the Honour to have been known by me I should not have offer'd him that Language; that he was of one of the chiefest Families of *Marseilles*

when the Party that I mention'd was remov'd but one degree from the dregs of the People ; that he was Rich, but that this Woman was worth nothing ; so that if there was nothing more than what he told me, he did not believe that I would persist any more in proposing an Alliance so disadvantageous to him. I answer'd him, That he should have consider'd this before he had given her his Promise to Marry her : But since he had done it, as this young Woman had assur'd me, he was oblig'd to perform it, at least if he desir'd to be esteem'd a Man of Honour amongst all valuable People. He began to smile at this Discourse, and told me, that if his Honour depended upon this, it had been long lost ; that he had given his Word above a Hundred times upon the same Occasion, and that he was not thought the worse Man for having forgot it a moment afterwards. I reply'd to him, that if he did not think his Honour consisted in keeping his Word with a Woman he was certainly in the wrong : But laying that aside, since he appear'd so very obstinate in that point, he would let me know in what consisted his future happiness ? That he had scarce three Days perhaps to live, and he talk'd of the difference between Qualities and Estates, as if he was to remain Eternally in this World.

And

And I must needs say, that the fatigue of being at Sea had so increas'd his indisposition, that he seem'd every day ready to expire; He making me no Answer to this, I urg'd it more strenuously than before, to make him to do the young Woman justice, and after two or three Conversations with him of this kind, I so well dispos'd him, that he resolv'd to comply with it, notwithstanding the great repugnancy that he shew'd to it before. He likewise assur'd me, that if the Brother and the Sister should doubt of the performance of his Promise, he would execute it when he came to *Rome*. He told them the same thing. And whether he effected it to do justice to this Woman who had never had any Gallantry but with him, or the dread of appearing suddenly before God had mov'd him to it, he Married her as soon as we arriv'd at *Malta*, where we were carried much against our wills, as I am going to tell you :

The Wind which had been long contrary, prov'd so favourable since its alteration that it made us amends, we Sail'd our intended Course and soon regain'd the time we had lost, yet at the end of three days the Watch spy'd a Vessel behind us sailing the same Course. *Gendron* abated his Sails, that in case it was *Inglebert* he might have an opportunity to join us. And when the Ship was a

little nearer us, he went up the Main-Mast himself to discover whether it was he; he found she carried *French Colours*, and this gave some relief to *Inglebert's* Wife who had been very much concern'd, she had at least some hopes it was her Husband, of whom she before despair'd; and when this Ship approach'd us so near as to be distinguish'd, we found it was she effectually whom we desir'd: It was then that this Woman's hopes turn'd into joyfulness which defus'd it self through both the Ships.

We continued now our Course together, when two Days were not pass'd before this Joy chang'd into Grief: Three *Maltese* Frigates seeing us carry *French Colours*, sent to discover whether we had not put out those Colours on purpose to surprise 'em. These happen'd to be the three Ships which *Gendron* had engag'd in the Bay, as before related; they knew soon That which they had Lost in that Fight, and immediately entertain'd us with a Broad-side of great Shot. *Gendron*, who likewise knew 'em, doubted not but they would take their Revenge notwithstanding our Passports, which gave him some concern. Nevertheless taking Consideration, as much as the shortness of the time would admit, he told *Inglebert*, who was come into our Ship, and who advis'd him to Defend himself, that he did not intend

tend to do it. So that not following *Inglebert's* Advice, he not only put out a White Flag, but Man'd out a Shallop, in which he sent Mr. *d'Ailly*, together with the French Priest and *Inglebert*, commanding them to acquaint the *Maltese*, that he was so far from being their Enemy, as formerly, That he was going to *Rome* to reconcile himself to the Church. The *Maltese* still continued their Fire, notwithstanding we had put out the White Flag; for they did not imagine that *Gendron*, whose Bravery they knew, and the good Condition he was in to defend himself, would surrender so easily. Yet when they saw those three Persons in the Shallop coming directly up to them, they forbore their Hostilities to know the meaning of it: When they found it was Mr. *d'Ailly* with the two others that came on board the Commadore of these three Ships, they were overjoy'd at it; for the Knights of *Malta* enduring a severe Captivity when they fall into the Hands of a Corsair, expected not here a more favourable Lot; but they were still more surpris'd when they had a larger Account. He told this Commadore, who was a Man of Sense and Conduct, that there never was an Honester or better Man than *Gondron*, that he had not only Releas'd many Christians from Slavery, but had also done 'em so many Benefits,

that to give him a relation of it, would require more time than he had now to spare. He forgot not likewise to speak of me, and the great Obligations he had to me; and when this Commadore, whom I will not Name, because he was my Relation, knew who I was, foreseeing what might happen upon *Gendron's* account, he would not let any body know that we were a Kin, this he did, not to be suspected by those of his own Order, of which he was one of the first Rank. He was not only Commadore, but was soon to be made Knight of the great Cross, one of which you must be before you can be made Great Master.

He brought his Ship nearer to us that he might see himself the Passports which Mr. *d'Ailly* assur'd him we had, he came to us like a Man of War, whether he had any distrust, or whether it was not, as is most probable, to convince *Gendron* that he understood his business: Be that as it will, having seiz'd both our Ships, he commanded *Gendron* to bring himself his Passports on board his Ship. When he had read 'em, he was the first that said he had got 'em by surprise from the Christian Princes, not knowing who he was; so that he must tell him, to acquaint 'em with his Name only was not sufficient, but he ought to have told them

them the Trade he had practis'd : If he had done thus, he would never have obtain'd 'em, that these at least where his thoughts, which he would not conceal : And turning then to some of the other Knights, who were come on board him, and who were in hopes of Plundering us of our Riches, which they knew were considerable, What think you Gentlemen, said he, is it not our Duty to seize this Man and his Effects ? It is true he has Passports, but I have observ'd to you their deficiency : But yet it not belonging to us but to the Great Master, to make an absolute decision in this Affair, let us do our Duty, and leave the final determination to him.

He said this to hinder the resentment which they had at *Gendron*, against whom they had murmur'd their Complaints in his hearing ever since they knew it was he ; this meeting with a general Consent, he plac'd several of his Men on board our Ship, and we seem'd to be Prisoners of War. He sent *Gendron* on board his Ship, who finding the hardships they put upon him, bid me not to be Concern'd, for it was only a Stratagem : He knew the Reason, but God be thanked he had provided against it, tho' unforeseen ; that if he had been Poor this would not have happen'd to him, but being Wealthy they should be glad to enrich them-

themselves by stripping him; that they would nevertheless find themselves much deceiv'd when they saw all his Bills of Exchange were in my Name; that then it would be the same thing to them whether he were Corsair or Christian; and not willing to be at the Expence of a Tryal with him, they would soon release him when they found there was nothing to be got by him. Tho' this appear'd to me very like truth, yet I was still in fear since it was left to the judgment of Men, it was attended with great uncertainty. I thought that they might easily find that these Bills of Exchange did not in reallity belong to me, and to flatter my self with so little reason, would be raising my Consolation upon a very Sandy foundation. I nevertheless had some satisfaction to find the *Chevalier de Villeneuve* sent on Board of us by the Commadore's Order, as one wholly devoted to his Service, with instructions to tell me that he was such a Person who would take care of my Interest; that he had also told him he was my Relation as well as Friend, and that he would shew himself such on all occasions. That for this Reason he acted after that manner, and that I was not to wonder at it; for if he had done otherwise it would not have been in his power to serve me, but that he should be more able when he was at *Malta*: And that he may
be

be the more useful to me, he desir'd I would not tell any Person that he had the Honour to be related to me; that this might make him suspected, and he should thereby lose the opportunity to oblige me, which was also the Reason why he did not wait upon me, which no other Occasion could have prevented.

I knew not only the Name of this Com-madore, but also his Person, and he often visited me when I was at *Paris*: And proposing Success to my Affairs from the Message he sent me, I imparted it to *Gendron*, who was confirm'd by it that every thing would go well for us. There was another Chevalier on board us sent by the Com-madore, the Chevalier *de Ruse*, and tho' he was not let into the Secret, he nevertheless shew'd as great a respect for us as the other had done; the Reason was, he was smitten in Love with *Sukee*, which very often polishes a Man's Behaviour, more perhaps than his natural inclination produces. The other Chevalier look'd upon her likewise with the same wishing Eyes, and the good actions I had done for this Girl, were already abundantly recompensed by the good treatment we received from the Chevaliers. I call'd her my Child, and they making no difficulty to believe it, they each of 'em founded great designs upon it: We receiv'd
the

the most obliging Civilities from them upon all occasions. Yet when they took an opportunity to speak to her, they were surpris'd to find that she did not speak one Word of *French*: They ask'd me the Reason; or whether she took a delight to play upon 'em? I told 'em she was not the Person they thought her, tho' I did not think it proper to acquaint them with her Birth: I only told 'em that she was a *Grecian*, but that not being blest with Children, I lov'd her not less than if she were my Daughter, and truly I lov'd her more every Day. I took pleasure to Dress her my self, and coveted nothing more than to be in a Place where I might have the opportunity to adjust her according to my fancy: And *Gendron*, who was the most Complaisant Man in the World, was as fond of her as I could be, and added that he also would make her his Child, should not Providence bless him with others when he had been successful in his pretensions.

This Girl was our amusement till we arriv'd at *Malta*, which was on a *Wednesday* in the Evening two Hours after Sunset; the Gates were open'd for the Commadore and those he brought with him; but for *Gendron* and I, it was our lot to pass the Night on board our own Vessel, in the Company of the two Chevaliers, with whom we constantly

ly eat : The Chevalier *Ruse* was grown jealous of his Rival, not that she look'd more kindly upon him ; but he thought, as it was true, that I was not so much for him. The Trust the Commadore had put in the other made me the more desirous to entertain him ; so that as a Person in Love is doubtful of every thing, I gave him as much pain as if I had been his Mistress. I had not observ'd their love, tho' I am very clear-sighted in Affairs of that nature, but the first Night we arriv'd at *Malta* the Bandage fell from my Eyes : These Chevaliers soon went on shore to fetch us some refreshments, and amongst other things they brought us the finest Fruits that I ever saw, each of 'em made me a present of some, and some they gave to *Susanna*; the Girl was so obliging to offer me hers, which were incomparably better than what they gave me, and this little circumstance open'd my Eyes. I then call'd to mind a thousand little things which I had observ'd, and these corresponding with what I daily saw, I made no question but that I had made a true discovery. I was pleas'd at it, for they had both of 'em an Interest with the great Master, and I believ'd, upon my desire, they would use their power in favour of our Affairs.

As soon as the Commadore was Landed he went to have Audience of the Great Master,

Master, and after he had told him how he had met with *Gendron* and me, he not only made him of our Interest by his manner of Account, but also made him desirous to see me. The Great Master told him our Passports were good, and the Commadore who had no other Charge but to tell me this good News, acquainted me with it as soon as the Gates were open'd. Two Hours after this our Effects were releas'd from the Seizure, and being then permitted to go on Shore, I went to Lodge in the Town, whilst *Gendron*, for decency sake, forbore to live with me; he kept on board his own Ship, after he had paid all the usual Ceremonies to the Great Master, and the other chief Knights.

He had a particular Audience of this Prince, who did him the Honour to say many obliging things to him concerning the Civilities, and Behaviour he had shewn to me. The Knights of the great Cross treated him also with great Civility, for they had all heard something relating to me; and, knowing me to be a Woman of Quality, there was not one that did not give me their good wishes. But I was entertain'd in a more distinguishing manner than *Gendron*: I was no sooner arriv'd in the Town, when the Great Master sent one of his chief Officers to me with all sorts of Refreshments;

ments; he also paid the Expences of me, and my Family; which was very numerous, as long as we staid; he gave me Audience the next Day, and desir'd that I would myself tell him my Adventures, for by what he had heard of 'em, there was never any thing had happen'd perhaps in the whole World so Remarkable.

I seem'd not disagreeable to him notwithstanding he was so old; He could not forbear Exclaiming out when I came to that Place where my Husband Sold me: He told me, That were he in the King's Place, he would have my Husband Executed; and that would be too small a Punishment for so great a Crime. I answer'd him, That I did not desire his death; but that I should be well pleas'd to have the Marriage broke, for without that there could be no security for me; for since he was capable of such perfidiousness, what would he not undertake to get rid of me? He reply'd, that in this I desir'd what would be more difficult for me to obtain than I imagin'd; that when one is Married, the Marriage is not to be broke for any other Reasons but such as the Church approves; that it was a Custom, at least according to his Opinion, practis'd as well in *France*, as other Places, and the utmost I could hope, would be a separation from his Bed, and a share of his Wealth.

Wealth. I answer'd him, that it was not in *France* that I would seek this remedy; that my design was to interceed at the Court of *Rome*, where I intended to Cite my Husband, and that some Learned Men had told me, that the Reasons I had to produce in order to dissolve my Marriage, were more than sufficient to accomplish it. He told me he was afraid, for my sake, that they had deceiv'd me; that Temporal Princes made what Laws they pleas'd, and broke 'em when they had a mind to it: that the Reason they gave for it, was, That they were above the Laws: But that the Ecclesiastical Princes had not the same Power, for the Question here was not to break those Laws which they or their Predecessors had made, but those which Jesus Christ himself had Establish'd, whose Lieutenants they only were. And as it belong'd not to a Governour of a Country, or a Vice-Roy, to undo what his Master had done, but rather to see it Executed and Perform'd, it was the same thing with the Pope and the rest of the Bishops. That this was his Sentiment; but perhaps he might be mistaken, since he was less Vers'd in these Affairs, than those which had more relation to his Character, and therefore he was the more liable to be deceiv'd.

Marchioness DE FRENE. 235

I found nevertheless, that altho' it was not his business, as he said, he Reason'd too well upon it, and as when any thing lies at ones Heart, and when we are oppos'd in what we desire, every thing displeases us; so that I took no satisfaction neither in His Conversation, nor the Chevalier's who came to Visit me, nor in any other Person from the Greatest to the Least. My House was never empty from the time that good Manners permitted them to come, till One in the Morning. I liv'd altogether after the *French* fashion; and I remain'd there longer than I intended, because the Chevalier de —, a near Relation of the Great Master's, gave me hopes every Day of procuring me Letters of Recommendation to the Ambassador of that Order at *Rome*, and also to his Holiness; which if he obtain'd, as he made no doubt of, would be of great service to me in my Affairs, since the favour of this Court went farther than some others; and tho' there was some Reason in the Discourse the Great Master made to me, I ought not from thence to conclude that my wishes were wholly to be despair'd of; that he might not be infallible in his Decisions, and that if he should happen to be in the wrong, it would not at least be the first time that he was mistaken.

As

Wealth. I answer'd him, that it was not in *France* that I would seek this remedy; that my design was to interceed at the Court of *Rome*, where I intended to Cite my Husband, and that some Learned Men had told me, that the Reasons I had to produce in order to dissolve my Marriage, were more than sufficient to accomplish it. He told me he was afraid, for my sake, that they had deceiv'd me; that Temporal Princes made what Laws they pleas'd, and broke 'em when they had a mind to it: that the Reason they gave for it, was, That they were above the Laws: But that the Ecclesiastical Princes had not the same Power, for the Question here was not to break those Laws which they or their Predecessors had made, but those which Jesus Christ himself had Establish'd, whose Lieutenants they only were. And as it belong'd not to a Governour of a Country, or a Vice-Roy, to undo what his Master had done, but rather to see it Executed and Perform'd, it was the same thing with the Pope and the rest of the Bishops. That this was his Sentiment; but perhaps he might be mistaken, since he was less Vers'd in these Affairs, than those which had more relation to his Character, and therefore he was the more liable to be deceiv'd.

I found nevertheless, that altho' it was not his business, as he said, he Reason'd too well upon it, and as when any thing lies at ones Heart, and when we are oppos'd in what we desire, every thing displeases us; so that I took no satisfaction neither in His Conversation, nor the Chevalier's who came to Visit me, nor in any other Person from the Greatest to the Least. My House was never empty from the time that good Manners permitted them to come, till One in the Morning. I liv'd altogether after the *French* fashion; and I remain'd there longer than I intended, because the Chevalier de —, a near Relation of the Great Master's, gave me hopes every Day of procuring me Letters of Recommendation to the Ambassador of that Order at *Rome*, and also to his Holiness; which if he obtain'd, as he made no doubt of, would be of great service to me in my Affairs, since the favour of this Court went farther than some others; and tho' there was some Reason in the Discourse the Great Master made to me, I ought not from thence to conclude that my wishes were wholly to be despair'd of; that he might not be infallible in his Decisions, and that if he should happen to be in the wrong, it would not at least be the first time that he was mistaken.

As

As I never did any thing without demanding *Gendron's* Advice, I had not only acquainted him with the promises the Chevalier made me, but I would know, whether he thought it convenient for me to see so much good Company? He told me in regard to the first, I ought to live like a Woman of my Quality; and for the other, that I had made my Court so well to the Chevalier, that he promis'd to procure me Letters, which he thought would be very necessary towards our Contentment: That the Chevalier was a Banterer I fear'd, and fallen in Love with *Madam d'Ailly*, and not being able to bear her going away so suddenly, would have amus'd me to Eternity, had I not thought fit after Excuses which he gave me, to mention it to my Relation: He told me that there was a mystery in it, and that the Great Master was of so free a Temper that he always spoke his Mind, and that he would not have made me wait for it had he but once mention'd it. He ask'd me why I had not acquainted him with it before, and altho' he was not Related to him as the other was, he thought himself nevertheless as capable to do me that little Service; that he would mention it this day to the Great Master, and that I should have an Answer very soon.

The

The Chevalier was not the only Person in Love, the two others, who came on board us when the three *Maltese* Frigates had seiz'd on Ours, were all in love with *Susanna* even to distraction: One of them was so happy as to find the secret to make himself belov'd, and this young Girl knowing by this time *French* enough to make herself understood, she bid him come along with us to *Rome*: He not only promis'd her this, but also to accompany her to *France*, which rejoyc'd her extreamly. The Chevalier *de Ruse* his Rival, had not yet perceiv'd the preference she gave him, but as he was jealous, as I said before, that in consideration of the Commadore I look'd not so well upon him, he thought soon to be reveng'd of me by an Occasion that fell out.

As it is impossible to please every body, I had the misfortune not to appear agreeable to a *Spanish* Chevalier who came to my House amongst the others: He could not forbear shewing his Sentiments in the presence of some of his fraternity, tho' it never becomes a Cavalier to speak ill of a Lady. The Subject was, the kind Sentiments I shew'd to *Gendron*, which he pretended were Criminal, not in the manner they effectually were, because I did not do well to declare my self so much in his favour,

238 MEMOIRS of the

vour, but as he was pleas'd to interpret them; for he would have it, that they were preceeded by some certain proceeding, of which, I thank God, I was perfectly Innocent.

However the Chevalier *de Ruse*, being by chance in the Company where this Discourse pass'd, went to him the next Morning, and told him, that to avoid any difference with him last Night before so much Company, he would not Contradict him when he made such injurious Reflections upon me; but now they were alone, he came to tell him, that unless he would retract all that he had said of me before the same Company, he must meet him Sword in Hand. This was Bold as well as Brave, but as it is not always the high Tone and Bluster that gets the Cause, the Grave *Spaniard* told him, Since he would have it so, he would give him Satisfaction, and appointed him to meet at about Two hours after this, in a Place of the Town very little frequented with Passengers. The Chevalier *de Ruse*, when he went from home came to my House, and bid one of the Chambermaids that belong'd to *Sukee*, to give her Mistress when she wak'd a Box with a Letter which he put into her hands. After this he went to the Appointment; the *Spaniard* was there at the time appointed, and they fought like Heroes:
But

But altho the Combat was fatal to the *Spaniard* who receiv'd two Wounds from his Adversary's Sword, the one through his Body, and the other through his Arm, of which he died some days after; yet it was more fatal to the *Chevalier de Ruse*, who was kill'd upon the spot.

In the mean time *Susanna* wak'd, and the Maid presented her the Letter which the *Chevalier* had left for her; she also told her at the same time that there was a Box for her which she had put upon her Dressing-Table; but this Girl, who was more prudent than is usual at her Years, pass'd through her Chamber to mine, parted only by a thin Wainscot, to shew me what she had receiv'd. I always had her as near me as possible, and if we lay not together, it was because the Beds were too little to hold two Persons.

I was not yet awake, but *Susanna* making some Noise in approaching my Bed and opening my Curtains, I half open'd mine Eyes, and ask'd who was there? and what she would have? She told me that her Chambermaid had deliver'd her a Letter which she said came from the *Chevalier de Ruse*, and I having told her that a young Lady should never receive any from any body, she had brought it to me Seal'd as it was, that I might see what was the Contents

tents of it. I told her she had done very well, and bidding her always do so upon the same occasion, I caress'd her, and open'd the Letter, where I found these Words :

I Am going, Fair Lady, upon an Expedition where I shall be expos'd to some Danger, and as it may be my fate never to return, it is but reasonable, that in case I dye, that I should make a present of all that I have to her for whom I desire to live, and who possesses my Heart intirely. If you here I am kill'd, open the Box I have left for you, this is the Key, and what vexes me most at present is, that it is no way answerable to the Esteem I have ever had for you, ever since the first moment I had the Happiness to see you.

There was indeed a Key in the Letter, but the young Girl not having made any mention of the Box, I ask'd her if there was one? She answer'd me Yes; that she had not yet seen it, but the Chambermaid told her that it was upon the Dressing-Table: I would have her go fetch it immediately, and having told her the Contents of the Letter, I open'd the Box before her Face, tho' I did not know the time was come, not having yet heard what had happen'd to this poor Chevalier, as but few in the Town had done; but my Curiosity carried

ried me beyond any other Consideration, so that I was resolv'd to satisfy my self at any rate: I found there a Purse, and in it two Thousand Pistoles, another wherein there was a Thousand Duckets, with some Diamonds set, and others loose; they might very well together be worth Ten or Twelve Thousand Franks, so that the Box was very well worth receiving.

In the mean time, knowing it to be an Establish'd Law amongst the Knights of *Malta*, that when any one of 'em dies the whole Order is his Heir, I took the Money and the Jewels out of the Box, which I fill'd with Essences and other Trifles; after this, I bid *Susanna* set it in the place from whence she took it, and not let the Chambermaid know that we had open'd it. I told her the Reasons that made me thus precautions, that the Chevalier *Ruse's* intentions might not be without effect, in case it should please God to dispose of him. I knew not yet of the danger he mention'd in his Letter, for I did not hear any body speak of the great Masters sending any of the Knights to Sea, or of any other Expedition. I was far from thinking that he was gon to fight a Duel, not knowing that he had a quarrel with any body, or at least that it was for the love of me: But whilst I was talking thus to *Sukee*, *Inglebert's* Wife came into

M

my

my Chamber, and said, Madam, you can never guess the Accident that has lately happen'd.

She spoke this in so dismal a tone, that I should easily have guess'd what it was after what I had been reading ; but I chose to be silent rather than do an injury to *Susanna's* Affairs by an indiscreet Expression. I bid her tell me immediately what she had heard, and she gave us an Account not only of the death of the poor Chevalier, but also of the manner how it happen'd. The *Spanish* Knight had given a relation of the whole matter to those who carried him home ; and in half an hour after he sent another Knight, a Relation of his to me to beg my Pardon, for the ill things he had said of me. I could not give him a better proof of my forgiving him with all my Heart, than by going myself to see him, as I did a quarter of an hour after : I found there was a Guard about him, Duels being forbid at *Malta* as well as in *France*, and if he had escap'd from his Wounds he would have had the misfortune to be Imprison'd. I went to see him a second time before his death, for which he return'd me so many thanks, that there wanted not more to convince me that he repented from the bottom of his Heart of what he said of me ; and I forgave him to that degree, that I was extreamly sorry for his death.

6
T
sic
ing
the
spe
the
wh
wh
tol
he
Th
to r
old
Serv
in n
neve
supp
sent
vant
was
that
I kne
H
not i
Box
Ruse
espec
I mad
for th

In the mean time the Caution I us'd in *Susanna's* Affair was not unuseful to her: The Order, having taken into their possession all the Chevaliers Goods at his Lodgings, were surpris'd not to find any Money there, he being esteem'd Rich: They suspected his Servants, and threatned to send them to Prison, if they did not confess what they had done with it. One of 'em, who had brought the Box to my Home, told them, that if the Money was not there, he could not tell what was become of it. This occasion'd an immediate Compliment to me from the Great Master; he sent two old Knights to tell me, that if what the Servant said was true, the Box was as safe in my Hands as in those of the Order; but nevertheless he desir'd me to deliver it, supposing, as he had reason, that it was presented to me. I told them, that if the Servant had said he had brought me a Box he was mistaken; that I had heard, it's true, that there was one brought to *Susanna*, but I knew not what was within it.

Her Chambermaid, by good fortune, was not in her Apartment when she brought the Box to me, and thinking that the Chevalier *Ruse* might lawfully dispose of what he had, especially not having yet taken the Oaths, I made no scruple to commit a small Error for the good of the Girl. They call'd up

the Servant in order to know to whom he deliver'd the Box, and to whom it was sent. He said, That it was for *Susanna*, and that her Chambermaid had receiv'd it, to give her when she should wake; but he mention'd nothing about the Letter, for the Chevalier himself had given that to the Maid without his knowing of it.

I had in the mean time told *Susanna* what she should say; who pretending not yet to have look'd into the Box, or to know where it was, ask'd her Maid what she had done with it? Her Age and manner of speaking, made the old Fellows not suspect her Cunning. She ask'd 'em then in her broken Language and pleasant way of expressing, which made them Laugh, If they intended to take away from her the Box which the Chevalier had given her? In fine, the Box, to the upper gilt Ring whereof I had ty'd the Key, to shew the little value that was suppos'd to be within it, was open'd in their presence, where nothing was found but what I before mention'd. They return'd to give this account of the success of their Message to the Great Master, who concluded that the conceiv'd Riches of the Chevaliers was only an imagination. He had in effect got this at the Siege of *Candia*, in a Sally he made upon the *Turks*, where he had better fortune than the others; for
going

going into a Tent he found this Box which he presented to *Susanna* without any addition to it, but a Key for it which he bestrook. He had never strook of it to any body, but they seeing of it at his Lodgings, it was not difficult to discover it to be of *Turkish* make, who work after a manner different from other Countries. The figure of it induc'd 'em to believe that there was something of Consequence within it, and his Expences being greater than before, assisting this thought, they concluded that he had met there with a lucky Adventure.

This Affair past off after this manner, for I never heard any thing about it since. In the mean time I charg'd *Susanna* that she should not say a Word of it to the Chevalier de —, who I perceiv'd was always casting kind Glances towards her, and I observ'd some things that made me believe he was not much out of her favour: I told her that with the Riches God had given her, she would get a better Husband than he; that these Knights were generally but the younger Brothers of good Families, and subsisted upon a Pension, and often a very moderate one, allow'd 'em by their Parents; therefore she should aim at something better, and not suffer herself to be captivated by the Eye alone. It was not without Reason that I gave her this Lesson; for, as I said,

I had discover'd for this three or four days that she look'd kindly upon him. And to speak the truth he was perfectly Handsome, and about Twenty five or Twenty six years of Age: He had spent most of his time in the Service of the Order, was much Esteem'd, and being receiv'd a Knight almost from his Cradle, and having been also a Page to the Great Master, these made such recompence for his Youth, that he was in great expectation of a Command, the Order being dispos'd to make him some acknowledgment for his signal Services; for he had behav'd himself with Distinction, not only at the Siege of *Candia*, but also in several Engagements at Sea, where he had bravely maintain'd that Reputation he had so gloriously acquir'd at the former Siege. Tho' this was a Charm to a Heart that was already taken, yet *Susanna* promis'd to follow my Advice, and she did so for some time, whether she thought it was her Interest, or whether she was afraid to disobey me: But having kept the Secret till we arriv'd at *Rome*, she then forgot the Promises she made me, as I shall tell you in its place.

Not any thing could have detain'd us so long at *Malta* as the Dissimulation of the Chevalier de —, a Relation to the Great Master; but the Commadore, who was my Kinsman, by being more punctual in his

Word,

Word, soon remov'd the Obstacle. He told me the same Day that he had promis'd me to speak to the Great Master about my Affair, that I should have the Letters I desir'd on the Morrow, and that he had granted me this favour in the most obliging manner; and he told him that I should come and return him my thanks; that I could not nevertheless have Audience before next *Wednesday*, there being Affairs of great Consequence before him, which could not be dispatch'd till that time.

We had been long ready to Sail, and being overjoy'd to find our departure would not now be long delay'd, I gave *Gendron* an Account of it, who for the sake of my Reputation came not to see me so often as he desir'd, or indeed as I wish'd. He rejoyc'd at this News, which in a little time would shew him what he had to Expect, tho' his opinion of his good Success was a little diminish'd: He had heard the Great Master's Sense of it, which had so abated the Hopes that were instill'd into him by the *French* Priest, that they were almost Extinguish'd. He never came to my House but he sigh'd, and believing him either Jealous or Discontented at my seeing so much Company, I thought I ought to tell him, that if this gave him any Chagrin, I was willing to do what he pleas'd to Command me. He an-

swer'd me very freely, that he had not any thing to say against my Conduct; that he was very well pleas'd at it, and desir'd me to continue to live as I had begun: That this was not the occasion of his sighs; but the fear of losing me before it was long gave him this disturbance: That he had scarcely had any quiet since the Great Master's Discourse, and he foresaw, that if God did not give him some Consolation, he should quickly perish under his Afflictions. I did what I could to restore him, and gave him hopes that all our Affairs would take a better turn than he imagin'd. I told him not nevertheless my own thoughts of it, and when I came to reflect what a fall it would be for me if the Pope should prove contrary to our desires, I knew not the badness of my Condition, and had as much occasion for Consolation. *Gendron* was in the mean time almost continually conferring with Persons of Religion and Piety, and believing that it was concerning the Absolution which he design'd to demand of the Pope, I was pleas'd to find that he was thinking so seriously of his future Salvation.

The day that the Commadore, my Relation, promis'd me the Letters from the Great Master, being arriv'd, he brought them accordingly; I was to have my Audience

ence of Leave in two days, wherefore *Gendron* order'd the two Ships that were ret-
turn'd us to put out into the Road. He
had a design to Treat all those of the Order,
from whom he had receiv'd so many Civili-
ties, before he went, and, having invited all
the chief Officers of the Town, he gave 'em
a magnificent Entertainment at which I was
present; there were three Tables all serv'd
after the most Elegant manner: The King's
Health, that of the Great Master, and of
most of the Knights of the Great Cross
were Drank, at the discharge of the Can-
non of both the Ships; and having had my
last Audience, we the next day set Sail with
a favourable Gale. *Gendron* had sent the
French Priest some few days before in a Tar-
tane bound for *Civita Vecchia*; he had gi-
ven him Orders to Hire a Palace for us at
Rome, large enough to hold all our Retinue,
which was now increas'd with three or four
Knights who would accompany us, either
for real business which, as they said, they
had at *Rome*, or for the sake of *Diana* and
her Sister, with whom they appear'd to me
to be in Love. *Susanna's* Lover came also
along with us, and having receiv'd several
favours from all of them, I endeavour'd to
return them, by Lodging and defraying
their Expences whilst we staid in that Town.
I had given the *French Priest* a Letter for his

Excellency the Ambassador of *France*, whom I acquainted with my arrival, as well as the History of my Life : I beg'd of him to grant me the Honour of his Protection, of which I had great occasion. This Priest was also order'd to see his Excellency the Ambassador of *Malta*, to whom we carried many Letters of Recommendation in my favour from several Commanders: They were both very much surpris'd when they heard I was alive ; for my Husband, after he had acted the Comedy I mention'd, before the whole Court of *Rome*, and even his Holiness, had added as a Farce to it, the Report he had spread about my Death : He had counterfeited Letters, wherein he was inform'd that I and *Margot* were both dead with Grief to find our selves in the Hands of the Corsairs ; and he appear'd very mournful, not only in his Equipage but his Visage, he was so accomplish'd in Dissimulation : He had also sent this part of the News into *France*, where he had before sent an Account of my being made a Slave ; in so much that my Sister, the Countess de *Plant*, went into Mourning, as well as all my Relations upon that Account.

After Monsieur de *Frene* had thus play'd upon the Pope, the College of Cardinals, and in a word the whole City of *Rome*, at the end of Six Weeks he went from thence, to give a loose and enjoy the Money he had

re-

receiv'd from *Gendron*. He went into *Germany* where he carried *la Foret*, who being truly concern'd for the loss of *Margot*, which he doubted not since his Master's information, fell sick by the way, and died some few days after, freeing *Margot* from those just reproaches of her Infidelity, that he might have given her, had he liv'd long enough to have heard any thing of it.

As soon as my Husband had provided himself with another Valet, he continued his Journey, and at length arriv'd at *Vienna*, where he made himself known to the *Chevalier de Gremonville*, who was the King's Envoy; for tho' they were not Personally acquainted, they had often heard talk of each other, as it often happens amongst those of Rank and Figure. He had also the Honour to be presented to his Imperial Majesty, and to the Empress. He made use of the Civilities of the *Chevalier de Gremonville*, who had invited him to Lodge at his Hotell, for some time; but falling in Love some time after this with a Daughter of a Count of the Empire, whose Name I have forgot for want of repetition, (we *French Ladies* not much delighting in such sort of pronounciation, which seems barbarous to those who are not accusom'd to it) he set himself up a glorious Equipage. What made him take this resolution (for

he was naturally very thrifty) was, that the young Lady had not only charm'd his Heart, but was also very Rich, contrary to the custome of the *Germans*, who, tho' of never so great Families, have rarely more than Ten Thousand Franks for their Portions; but having neither Brother nor Sister, she had the good luck to be an Exception to this Rule; and Monsieur de Frene, after he had committed that Barbarity of selling me to the Corsair, freeing himself by degrees from the scruples of Conscience that Polygamy might occasion, resolv'd to marry this Lady: He has nevertheless said the contrary, tho' I believe it a Charity lent him, and had there been no other occasion of difference, our Reconciliation had not been so difficult. Be it as it will, if it was not his intentions, it is most certain that it was thought so, or at least that the Father, who was a great lover of the *French*, had a mind to give him his Daughter. The young Lady pleas'd with his Figure, and his agreeable Discourse, and who knew there was more pleasure to be expected in being the Wife of a *Frenchman*, than of a *German*, would have been as desirous as her Father to have Married him; but during this Courtship there was an unlucky Report went about, that he was already Marry'd, upon which the Affair grew cold. The Father
spoke

spoke concerning it to the Chevalier *de Gremonville*, who being a Man of Honour frankly told him, that he knew he had been Married, but he could not affirm that he was so at this time it being out of his knowledge, and what he could say of it was, that *de Frene* himself had told him that his Wife being taken by a Corsair as she was going from *Florence* to *Rome*, died for Grief. That he believ'd him as one Man of Honour should give Credit to another; but if he had a Daughter to dispose of, as he had, it would be very worth the trouble to make a more exact enquiry.

The Chevalier *de Gremonville* spoke after this manner to the Count, and having a great esteem for him, and besides, that he would not have our Nation dishonour'd, by suspecting that a *Frenchman*, especially one of so great a Quality as my Husband, could be guilty of such a Cheat; he added, that he should make his enquiry as soon as possible: He must tell him, that he had liv'd so indifferently with me, that it was necessary to take other measures with him, than might have been so requisite with another; that he thought himself oblig'd to acquaint him with this, to demonstrate that he was not only ready to serve him, but he was also sincere and honest, as a Man of his Character ought to be.

This

This Advice gave the Father and the Daughter leisure to think; they writ to their Friends in *France* to be inform'd of the matter, and this Letter might be the occasion of the Report that my Husband would have Married her, for otherwise why should the Count be at the trouble to inform himself of his Affairs; since Curiosity alone would have scarcely engag'd him. Yet there are some People so inquisitive, that they will do any thing to gratify themselves in that weakness; and I must say, for the justification of my Husband in this particular, that the *Germans* are so Censorious and Credulous, that if they see a Man speak but once or twice to a young Woman, they immediately conclude that he designs to Marry her; for the Men of this Country not frequenting much their Conversation, or if I may say, so rarely speaking to 'em, except when they are free from the Governing Passion which is far distant from Love; they make a judgment of others by themselves, and is the reason they are very often mistaken. However, being Answer'd to his Letters, that it was true there was a report that I was dead, and after the manner he mention'd, but the common Opinion was that my Husband had Poison'd me: For about this time those Poisons which made so much noise in *France*, and all over *Europe*, began

began to be talk'd of. After this Answer, whatever the Design might be, it Evaporated away in Smoke. A *Gascon* call'd *St. Croix*, a Captain of Horse in the Regiment of *Tracy*, gave the first start to these Poisons that have so dishonour'd our Nation: He had Advis'd the Daughter of one of the chief Magistrates of *Paris*, to make use of this Remedy, to free her from a Father and a Husband, that obstructed the Passion they had for each other: He had not been long out of the *Bastile*, where he was sent by a secret Order which this Magistrate had obtain'd, in order to bring him to Reason; but it had a contrary effect, for instead of growing wiser, he had there learned how to become more infamously wicked.

He was lodg'd there with an *Italian* Abbe, whose Country had been long famous for such Exploits: This Abbe had taught him how to compound these Poisons, and he was arriv'd to that Experience, that he far surpass'd the *Neapolitan* Woman before mention'd. His Mistress, who had already committed too great a Crime in approving another Person than her Husband, had the folly not to abhor this which he propos'd to her; she join'd with him at the first discovery, and having try'd experiment of his Knowledge, sometimes upon the poor People in the Hospital of the *Hotel de dieu*,
where

where she went on purpose, and under the pretence of Charity gave 'em Poison'd Biskets, and sometimes to other poor People she found by the way when she walked out to take the Air; this damnable success encourag'd her to the most horrid Crimes: She gave Poison to her Father and her Husband; the first, after he had languish'd for some time died, whilst the last that mistrusted her, as I did my Husband, secur'd himself by taking an Antidote, or counter Poison in a seasonable time. What was yet more Horrible in this Woman, and which must give her the title of Divel, was, that whilst her Father was thus languishing, and that the thoughts of dying so soon gave him the greatest torment, since it put him out of a Condition of doing her any further benefit; in the midst of these kind Expressions, she gave him another Dose of Poison, finding the other was slow in performing its Effect.

When she had finish'd this Crime, she undertook some others; She Poison'd two Brothers, very honest Men, and generally much esteem'd: She also Poison'd the Wife of her younger Brother, that she might not long enjoy the Jointure, with some other Advantages that fell to her by her Husband's decease. And having been thus wicked, even beyond imagination, I know not

not how far she would have pursued her Crimes, had it not pleas'd God to set bounds to her wickedness: Whilst *St. Croix* was one day composing these Poisons, with a Glass Mask upon his Face, through which there was no place to draw his breath but from a vent-hole that was made behind, lest the violence of the Fumes should send him into the other World; whilst he was, I say, at this diabolical work, his Mask was broke by the force of the Poison, and his Face being uncover'd, he was himself Poison'd by the Volatile Particles against which he had endeavour'd to guard himself. He had nevertheless time to settle his Affairs, but instead of using it to beg his Pardon of God, he employ'd it in hiding the Heinousness of his Crimes. He would have sent a Box wherein was all the Poison he had prepar'd to his Mistress, but his Wife, with whom he liv'd very uncomfortably, as is the usual custom of most Debauchees, hearing that he was ready to Expire, came to his House, and thinking that great part of his Treasure was Lock'd up in this, by the means of Justice prevented its being carried out of Doors. His Mistress had no sooner heard that his Wife had secur'd and Seal'd up every thing as soon as his Eyes were clos'd, but she immediately fled away. Upon opening the Box, such things were discover'd

cover'd that would give you a horror even to imagine. I shall not Amuse my self with the disclosing of 'em, since they have no relation to my Subject: Yet the Tragedy of Poisons being began with this dismal Scene, was soon follow'd by many others. There were some of all Ages, and of all Qualities, some of great distinction, and others very low and obscure; some had Poison'd their Husbands to enjoy their Lovers, and some, after they had possess'd the bliss of Enjoyment, were so hard Hearted to Poison even those they had made use of to content their Desires, that they might not reproach them with their impudicity; or at least because they were tir'd and grown weary of 'em; some had put this in Execution to procure 'em Inheritances, and others for the sake of Gallantry to be at Liberty, and not Confin'd to a Husband that might controul their Actions.

But amongst all the others, there was no one more Criminal than one of no little Quality; She had a Husband who lov'd her to distraction, and as she was not without her Gallants, one of 'em made her an unlucky Present, she gave it to her Husband, who finding himself out of order, consulted his *Valet de Chambre*, who was an indifferent good Surgeon, about his indisposition, his Valet soon told him what it was; but

but as this unfortunate Husband had not convers'd with any but his Wife, he bid him look more carefully into this Affair, since he was mistaken: The Valet remain'd positive in his Opinion for three or four times, and his Master as obstinate on his part, and vex'd, began to call him Fool and Blockhead, since he never had any thing to do but with his Wife. The Valet seeing he had committed a fault by telling him the Truth, began to excuse it and to submit; but the time was pass'd, he had pierc'd his Master's Heart to the quick, by discovering to him the impudicity of his Wife; and apprehending more dangerous effects from it, he thought it his Duty to acquaint his Master's Lady with what had pass'd between his Master and himself. She was very much surpris'd at this discourse, intending very likely to accuse her Husband of giving her the Present she had in reality bestow'd on him: But this Expedient being a little out of Season, after he had receiv'd such tokens of her Lasciviousness, she design'd to deprive him of his Life, lest he should with more reason have the same thoughts upon hers. To this purpose she apply'd her self to a Woman, who kept as open a Shop for Poison, as they do for other Commodities; at least there was very little mystery observ'd, which Posterity will with difficulty believe, were it not aver'd by
many

many other Memoirs besides this that give Evidence of it. Howbeit, having sent her Husband into the other World, she would have quickly been punish'd for it, was not the Gibbet Erected rather for the Unfortunate than the Guilty. The King, who had some consideration for her and her Family, sent to let her know, that if she was guilty, the best counsel he could give her, was to be gon in all haste; but if she was innocent, she might rely upon his Equity and Justice. Whether her Conscience reproach'd her, as there is some appearance, or whether she was afraid, as she said for her Excuse, lest the power of her Enemies should prevail over her Innocence, she went away the very hour that the King sent her this Complement.

This is but a small Pattern of the Poisoning practices that were then in Vogue, and my Husband being suspected amongst the rest to have sent me by that means into the other World, he had no more application to make to the Count's Daughter, who would not have a Husband who should thus advance the days of his Wife. I was at *Rome* when this happen'd, for we had so fair a Wind since we left *Malta*, that we arriv'd at *Civita Vecchia* a much shorter time than is usually requir'd for that Passage. I came to this City, which is the Mistress
of

of the World, in his Excellency the Ambassador of *Malta's* Coach; he came to receive me at *Civita Vecchia*, when he was acquainted by one of the Chevaliers, that our Ships were come to an Anchor. The whole Town had already been dazzled with my Adventures: Every one came out of his House to see me at my arrival, and had I been a Person of the greatest Consequence, I could not be attended by a greater Crowd, not only in the Streets, but in the Balconies and Windows. I perceiv'd some Cardinals amongst other of lower condition, so true it is, that notwithstanding the distinction of Persons, Mankind is all made of the same Mould and Inclinations.

When I alighted at my Palace, I found there the Ambassadour of *Malta*, whether he came there for my sake, or for the Knights who accompanied me, one of 'em being his particular Friend, he paid me many Civilities, and offer'd me his Service before I shew'd the Letter of Recommendation to him from the Great Master: He was so Ceremonious not to open it before me till I had very much press'd him to it, and after he had read it, he told me, that I had been already so well recommended, that I might depend that he would do whatever was in his power to serve me. While this pass'd, a Gentleman came to me from the
Duke

Duke de Chaulnes His Majesty's Ambassador, who, when he had made me his Complement, told me, that I should have receiv'd a Letter from his Master at *Civita Vecchia*; that had he known the Day I should arrive there, he would have sent an Express with it, but he expected to have receiv'd Advice from me upon my arrival there, and that then he would have follow'd the Example of the Bishop of *Malta*, by sending me his Coaches; nay, that he should have been very glad to have been before hand with him, and desir'd I might be inform'd of it. This Gentleman added many other Compliments to these, and I was so loaded with them, that I knew not how to acknowledg them, but by answering in the same kind, and by returning Compliment for Compliment.

I was not sufficiently pleas'd with all the obliging acknowledgments I could return by this Gentleman, but I sent likewise Monsieur d'Ailly to this Minister to let him know how sensible I was of all his Favours; I receiv'd the Letter which the Gentleman had mention'd, it was directed to be left at a *Frenchman's*, who was to give it me at my arrival; it was as Extreemly Obliging and Civil, as might be expected from a Person of his Character and Condition; and in it he gave me very prudent Advice, which per-

perhaps I might not otherwise have thought of: He sent me Word, that the whole Town being already appriz'd of what *Gendron* had done for me, and the design he had to break my present Marriage in order to Marry me afterwards himself; it was his opinion that we should forbear living together, not to give offence to a great many Persons. He knew not who spread this report except it was the *French* Priest whom we had sent before us to *Rome*; but who-soever it might be, he publish'd it with great imprudence and indiscretion: It appear'd to a great many, that the dissolution of my Marriage, which I so much desir'd, was founded as much upon the Affection that *Gendron* had for me, as upon the Complaints which I was able to make against my Husband: That the Name of a Corsair being odious to all the Town, and my Interest intermingled with his, the Compassion they would natrally have shew'd towards me was more diminish'd, than if I had offer'd a single recital, of the Barbarity *Mr. de Frene* was pleas'd to treat me with, at his Holiness's Feet. There was nevertheless no little partiality in this, for Justice ought to be render'd to Virtue in what condition soever it is found; and since *Gendron* had behaved himself so Genteely and so Generously towards me, it would have been unjust to have
rank'd

rank'd him without distinction amongst those whose employment he follow'd: Besides there were some of no little Quality who were desirous to be serviceable to us in both our Interests; but since they were not so Numerous as the others, he thought himself oblig'd to let me know it, that I might turn it as much as possible to my advantage.

This Letter, which gave me some Melancholly thoughts when I receiv'd it, continu'd to renew my Reflections: I took it for a prognostick that foretold no good. It was not in the power of the *French Priest* to relieve us; he went before us to *Civita Vecchia*, where he said he had consulted three *Casuits* who found no flaw in our demands; but having found on several Occasions, that this Man, notwithstanding his Character, was accustomed to make some flights which he could not afterwards justify, and was often Exuberant in Promises which were very seldom perform'd, I thought I could not have much dependance upon what he should say to us.

Nevertheless the Ambassador's Letter containing nothing but good sence, I shew'd it to *Gendron*, who, not being troubled at it, as I imagin'd, told me it was right, and we were oblig'd to conform to the Advice, and instead of Lodging with me when we arriv'd

arriv'd at *Rome*, he took up his Quarters at the Convent of the Fathers *de la Merci*, upon his application to the Superior. I know not if it had not been better for us that he had Lodg'd at some other place, for the great Promises he made them, in case the Pope should not dissolve my Marriage, lessen'd perhaps their Zeal for our Contentment; for I knew that when my Affair was in hand, and their Body consulted about it, they gave their Opinion against our Pretensions, but I cannot say whether it proceeded from a Religious Zeal, or whether like the rest of the World, they were not subject to be influenc'd by what they most desir'd. You must know that *Gendron* had promis'd them, that if we could not gain our Point with the Pope, he would desire me to return half the Riches he had presented to me, and that he would make a Fund of it for the Redemption of poor Christian Slaves that should be taken by the Infidels; and that in regard to this Fund, they would receive him either into their Convent at *Rome*, or that at *Venice*, where he might spend the remaining part of his Life in Pennance for his Sins.

Yet as soon as he come to lodge at their Convent, they by their means procur'd him the Honour to kiss the Pope's Feet, who receiv'd him with a great deal of Goodness:

He staid two whole Hours at his Audience, and went away very well pleas'd, and a few days after he receiv'd Absolution for all his Sins. He began to resign himself wholly up to the Will of God, and his Heart being sensibly touch'd, the Sacrifice which he had at first made of it with more indifference, was now become so zealous and sincere, that the Satisfaction would be equal to him which way soever Providence would please to determine it. The first day I came to *Rome* I went to pay a Visit to our Ambassador, to thank him for his Goodness, and to beg the continuation of his Favour: He kept me to Dinner, and carrying me afterwards to his Closet where we were shut up together, he desir'd to hear my Adventures from my own Mouth, an Abridgment whereof had been related to him by the *French Priest*. He told me that he would write about it by an Extraordinary Express he was oblig'd to send to the King: And that I should not be too hasty in demanding of the Pope to do me justice against my Husband, since if the King should give me the Honour of his Protection, it would be of weighty consideration in my Affairs.

I gave *Gendron* advice of this by a Letter, and he believing our stay at *Rome* would be longer than we at first imagin'd, gave the *Husbands* leave to return to their Country, most

most of them had remain'd at *Croita Vecchia*, and only those few who were desirous to see *Rome* were come with us; yet upon this permission they all return'd, and *Inglebert* was the only Person amongst 'em who would not leave me: Signior *Elric* went with *Vannee*, promising Monsieur *d'Ailly* and his Daughter to return to them at *Paris* as soon as he should have ended his Affairs in *Holland*. He knew that I intended to go thither as soon as possible, and therefore this was the place of Rendezvous appointed: I set him down in Writing, Directions how to find my Mother's Lodgings, where they should receive News from me, and thus all of 'em taking their leaves, went off, and being happily Landed at the *Texel*, every one went to his own home.

I acquainted, in the mean time, my Relations with what had happen'd to me at *Genova*, and the place where I was at present; I desir'd them to direct their Letters to several Towns I nam'd, that if I chanc'd to be gon from *Rome*, I might have the good fortune to receive 'em in some other Place: And being absolutely resolv'd to follow in every particular, not only the Advice which the Ambassador had given me, but also what he would please to give me for the time to come, I had more leisure than was requisite to hear from my

distant Family; I heard that my Mother and my Sister were in very good Health, and that the rest of my Kindred were in the same Condition as I left 'em when I went from *Paris*.

I now deliver'd a Letter I had of the Great Master's, which was for the Cardinal *d'Este*, His Eminence in consideration of that Prince, and my Mother's Family, with which he was particularly acquainted, did me the Honour to promise me his Protection: This Letter, which was properly a Letter in my Recommendation from the Great Master, contain'd nevertheless some other matters. I had desir'd that Prince when I was at *Malta*, that he would please to be a Godfather to one of my Slaves whom I design'd to Baptize, with her Companions, as well as the two Slaves that remain'd with me; but he telling me that it would be better for me to keep this reserve till I should be at *Rome*, where it would give me a Credit that might be of service to me in my Affairs, I took his Opinion: I nevertheless desir'd him to write to some of his Friends to represent him in this, which he had perform'd in his Letter, wherein he desir'd the Cardinal *d'Este* to Execute this charitable Office in his Name.

I now wanted five Godfathers for the others, but I soon succeeded, His Holiness him-

himself was one, two others I had from the College of Cardinals, to wit, Cardinal *Odeschalchi*, who was not long after made Pope under the appellation of *Innocent* the Eleventh, and Cardinal *Maldachin*; the last I happen'd to meet at the Ambassador's of *France* the Day I Din'd there, and he offer'd me this Service in so obliging a manner, that I should have been unworthy of it, had I not receiv'd it as gratefully. The Pope and these three Cardinals perform'd this Office for my four Slaves, whilst I went amongst the Nobility to get two Godfathers for my two Female Slaves, and I prevail'd upon the Duke of *Braciane*, and the Duke of *St. Pierre*, who by good fortune were then at *Rome*, to do me that favour: I provided 'em all with Godmothers suitable. The Ceremony was perform'd in *St. Peter's* Church, and although these Godfathers and Godmothers were in a Condition to do well for their Charge, the Presents they made them were so inconsiderable, that they are not worth the trouble of Relating. I caus'd all the *Greecians* who were with me, and had not done it before, to make Abjuration, for I had taken care to have 'em all instructed, so that they knew very well what they did: The Boy, that gave me the lucky discovery, was with the most difficulty perswaded to be Baptiz'd,

and only comply'd in complaisance to me, so that he soon return'd to *Mahometism*.

I know not what to think of *Susanna*, for not long after, some things happen'd to her, which seem'd to prove that she was not in too good a way. This young Girl who was fain in Love with the Chevalier *de —*, who had follow'd her from *Malta*, had the discretion to conceal the Present which the Chevalier *de Ruse* had made her, but yet had the folly to tell him, that if he would marry her, she would make him a Considerable Person. He was as much in love with her, as it was possible for her to be in love with him, and therefore soon answer'd her, That the Proposition she made was so agreeable to him, that he would have made it long ago had his Fortune with Honour permitted it; That he knew not what she meant when she promis'd to make him Considerable, since he had heard that there was no great disparity in their Riches; but yet, if instead of those great Riches which she gave him hopes of, she would give him only a small Sum, he would soon find a way to make her easy; That he was not less Expert, or less Brave than *Gendron*, and if he had discover'd the Secret to make himself so Rich by the Trade that he practis'd, he might probably have the same good fortune by following his Example;

ple ; that, when he had attain'd Riches equal to his, he would likewise imitate him in his Conversion ; that he would never be a *Mahometan* in his Heart, which was also his advice to her ; that a little Dissimulation was not so great a Crime, since it was the only means he knew for their Contentment, and to acquire an easy Fortune to them for the remainder of their Lives.

This Reasoning was very Irreligious, and it is to be wonder'd how a Knight of *Malta*, whose profession it was to fight against those into whose number he was going to Lift himself, should be capable of uttering such Words : But Love having turn'd both their Reasons, they quickly became of one mind. Nay, she with pleasure engag'd in it, since she had observ'd when she was at *Dulcigno* that those were the only Persons who flourish'd in the Town ; she saw how Prodigal they were of their Money, and how, acquiring it so easily, they threw it away like Water. And the Chevalier farther demanding, what were the great Riches she talk'd of, she inform'd him of the Present the Chevalier *de Ruse* had made her, and that she had it in her Hands. 'Twas this she call'd by the Name of great Riches, so little was she acquainted with the Affairs of the World, when alas there was a great deal wanting to make her but moderately Rich.

The Chevalier took no pains to make her sensible of her mistake, and thinking himself sufficiently happy by finding that she had such a Sum, that he told me that he was so much in love with her, that he was resolv'd to marry her. He made me not a Confidant in the Resolution which they had taken to turn Corsairs; but on the contrary, taking the greatest endeavours to conceal it, he told me, that he would settle himself in his own Country, *Brittany*, and the Gentlemen of that Country being permitted to Trade, he hop'd, being so well acquainted with the Sea, he should quickly make his Fortune. There being an appearance of Reason in what he said, I did not positively contradict him, reserving my thoughts till another time, and only mention'd, that his Years giving him more Experience than might be expected in *Susanna*, the consideration of that Affair depended altogether upon him; that all that I could advise him was, to shew himself more discreet than that Girl had been, who, notwithstanding my commands to the contrary, had been so foolish to discover the Present: That he, who was of *Malta*, and acquainted with the Laws of the Place, was the best judge of the Consequence. He answer'd, That she had run no hazard in trusting him with this Secret, that Sense and

Rea:

Reason would countenance her in what she had done ; for being very sensible of the Passion he had for her, it was the same as if she had kept it in her own breast.

I was not surpris'd that he should by this means endeavour to excuse her, since he had told me his Intentions : However designing, if I could not break the Marriage, to persuade *Gendron* to encrease their Fortunes, that they might have the prospect of living more at their ease, I sent him a Letter to let him know that I had a desire to see him ; this was my Custom ever since we came to *Rome*, if I had any occasion to speak with him, and he us'd to come as soon as he heard from me ; but now he disappointed me, and the Fathers of the Convent sent me word that he was retir'd. Whether it was true or no I know not ; but whether they had found any foible in him the last time he came from me, or whether they resolv'd for the future to be themselves witnesses of what I said to him, Two of the Fraternity accompanied him some days after to my House, assuring me that he could not come sooner. I would have spoke to him privately, but before he could answer me, they told him in my presence, that they hop'd he remember'd the promises he had made them, and that he was satisfied they did it for his Salvation, so that they

did not question but he would be as good as his Word.

I found by this Discourse they had forbid him to be alone with me, and, desirous to know his Sentiments before I told him mine, I waited to hear him speak; he was at first quite dumb, but recovering himself, Madam, said he, I beg of you not to be displeas'd, if in the Condition our Affairs are in at present I do my self some Violence: I cannot approach you, Madam, without the warmest Emotion of Love, for which Reason these good Fathers tell me, that I ought to deny my self the pleasure of seeing you often, till we know how our designs will succeed, and that I should always take some pious good Brother along with me; and being satisfied that your greatest concern is my for Salvation, I question not, but that far from thinking amiss of it, you will be the first in approving my proceedings.

I must acknowledge, that if I was surpris'd at what the Fathers had said, that I was yet more astonish'd at Gendron's Discourse. What, Sir, said I, must I never speak to you but before witnesses? How could you bring your self to this resolution? And is it possible that it is you that speak to me in this manner? These Fathers would not wait for his Answer to me, they fell upon

upon the point of Religion, they wonder'd that after the many things I had done for his Good, I should now be backward in this important occasion; and this they spoke in the softest words they were Masters of, for whether they had a mind to manage me, being yet Mistress of all the Bills of Exchange; or Religion being in dispute, they had a mind to have me under their Instructions; they thought this mild Method better and more conducive to their end, than a more harsh proceeding. I had nothing to reply against it, tho' it was much against my Heart, and was oblig'd to acquaint *Gendron* with the reason why I desir'd half an hours Conversation with him. I expected that he would have return'd me his usual Answer that All was at my Service, and that I might make what Present I pleas'd to the Chevalier and *Susanna*; but he made me an Answer quite contrary to my expectations: He told me that these Persons having nothing of their own, we should be oblig'd to make 'em large Presents to maintain them proportionable to the State and Quality of a Chevalier, but that it would be better to Advise him to return to *Malta*, where he would be in the way of making his Fortune; than to suffer him to make an Alliance so unworthy of his Condition: That besides, there were many Charities to
Per-

perform which would be more acceptable to God ; that there were an infinite Number of Christians groaning under their slavery, and that he had resolv'd to employ that part of his Riches which I would return him in case he was not so happy as to become my Husband, in Redeeming those miserable Captives ; Exhorting me to turn my part to the same Charitable use, since it was the most probable Oblation to please God, and to work out our future Salvation.

There was not any thing, it is true, of moment to be said against this Answer, which was conformable to the sense of a very good Man ; but as Nature very often revolts against Conscience, I could not forbear having an inward murmuring against it: And, not being capable do any thing, without him, I told the young Couple, that I had done all in my Power to give them marks of my good disposition towards them, but that I was not able to prevail, and that they ought therefore to consider if what was in my Hands would be sufficient to Establish'em: That I was ready to deliver it to them in case they persisted in their resolutions to Marry, and I wish'd they might improve it to a Hundred times its present Value ; but I was very apprehensive least they should be both deceiv'd. The Chevalier, who had a prospect
in

in it, was easily reconcil'd for the ill success I had in my Negotiation. After I had made this Compliment conjointly to 'em both, I took the opportunity to tell *Susanna* by her self, That she took the worst step imaginable for her self if she Married the Chevalier. I supported those Reasons I had already given her, with others that were not less Powerful; but could I have enforc'd a Thousand more, I should have labour'd to no purpose. She answer'd me, that she could never be happy with any other Husband that I could procure her, and that she had rather have the Chevalier with a Thousand Livres a year, than to be Married to any other with Ten Thousand. Her Mother, whom the Knight had taken care to engage on his side, the better to overcome the difficulties that I might occasion in his designs, entertain'd me almost with the same Language, and finding it in vain to resist so many, who were conspiring, as it were, to ruine themselves, I consented that the Banes might be publish'd, which I had before oppos'd with all my force. Thus they were Married to their Contentment; I surrender'd the Present into their Hands, and the Bridegroom immediately began to treat about the Ship that *Gendron* had given to Mr. *d'Ailly*: She was left at *Civita Vecchia*, and being presented

presented to him on Condition that he should not dispose of it till I was arriv'd in *France*, the concluding the Bargain was defer'd to that time. The Consul of *Smirna*, who, with his Wife and Brother-in-Law, was with us, were assisting in agreeing about the Price, and chusing rather to oblige the new Couple, than Mr. *d'Ailly*, he procur'd 'em a good Pennyworth.

All this pass'd, whilst I expected the return of the Courier the *French* Ambassador had dispatch'd: I had follow'd this Minister's Counsel, and altho' I had the Honour to kiss his Holiness's Slipper, I had not discover'd my designs to him; yet this did not hinder me from making that Interest that I would make use of according to opportunity. The Cardinal *d'Este*, and the Cardinal *Maldachin*, serv'd me publickly, and this was the fruit of the Spiritual Alliance which I had contracted with 'em: For I was look'd upon as the Mother of those Slaves to whom they were Godfathers. I had been at the Font with one, but not with them, for *Odeschalchi* was my Partner, and instead of reaping by it the same favours which the other did me, he shew'd himself much less obliging; not but that he was a Man of the World, and very well knew what Deportment was due to the Ladies. He had also been in the Army before he
took

took upon him the Ecclesiastical Habit; which one might have suppos'd would have increas'd his Esteem for 'em: And he had been once so Gallant, that, being at Cards with the Niece of *Innocent* the Tenth, he threw up his Game, as if he had lost, when he had what would have won it in his own Hand. It was for Ten Thousand Crowns, and had such an effect upon this Lady, who was acquainted with the Gallantry by some Ladies who saw his Cards, that she us'd all her Interest with her Uncle to make him a Cardinal: He succeeded in his Design, but now aspiring to be Pope, he shews a great severity and reservedness in all his Actions. This was the Reason why he would not give any Ear to me when I would have gain'd him to my Interest; he made the same discourse to me as the Great Master of *Malta* had done, and the Sense, as well as the Expressions, were so like, that you would have thought they had borrow'd each other's Words. Had my Affair depended only upon the Dukes of *Braciare* and *St. Pierre*, I should have soon had my desires, the Service they could do me was only to procure me Friends, and they employ'd themselves in that task so obligingly, that I could not be displeas'd, had it been powerful enough to have determin'd my Happiness.

At last the Ambassador's Courier, who had been so long expected, return'd, but he brought me not the good News that either I or his Excellency expected: The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs had sent him Word, That the King would not enter into the Proposition that he made him on my Subject; he pitied my Misfortunes; and the Recommendation he could give me to his Holiness would be of little Service to me. He told me not the Reason; but after what I had heard from the Great Master, and the Opinions of many at Rome, I concluded there was nothing in my Cause, and therefore, like *Gendron*, I endeavour'd to apply my self to God to give me Consolation. I went to a Religious Convent, where I demanded (pretending that I was not the Person concern'd) Whether they would receive a Woman that was separated from her Husband? They answer'd, that she might be receiv'd as a Pensioner, but not as a Religious; that her Husband must likewise, not only consent to it, but also be himself of a Religious Order; that without that there was nothing to be done, it being attended with too dangerous Consequences.

I said no more after I had receiv'd that Answer, tho' I resolv'd to make farther tryals should I quite lose the hopes of breaking
ing

ing my Marriage: I therefore, to find what would be my fortune, notwithstanding the bad Omens which had happen'd to me, presented a Petition to his Holiness, wherein I describ'd the bad usage Mr. *de Frene* had given me; How, after he had endeavour'd to send me out of the World by several different ways, he had sold me at last to a Corsair. I drew natural inferences from this, in what danger I went of my Life whilst my fortune was link'd with his; that he design'd to Marry another Wife, and that he omitted no means to bring it about: So that I should have no security of my Life, tho' there should be a separation of our Beds and Estate, since a Man of those Principles would take all Opportunities to get rid of a Wife. And I concluded my Petition, That tho' the Scripture appear'd to be against me, I hop'd, after the Reasons that I had mention'd, I might find favour from the Holy Chair, many other Persons having had their Marriage Vows dipenc'd withal upon accounts much less weightier than mine: It is true, these Persons happen'd to be of a different Condition from me, but as all Persons were alike to God, I hop'd that his Holiness, who was his Lieutenant upon the Earth, would do the same thing in regard to me.

This

This Petition was answer'd in two days time, and it being order'd that my Husband should appear, I sent him a Citation to come and appear befor the Pope's Tribunal. We are subject to flatter our selves, and I thought this augur'd me some good, and that if my Cause had not been thought just, they would have immediately repuls'd my Demand; at this likewise *Gendron's* hopes began to revive, but not so much, as to make him quit the Resignation he had made of himself to the Will of God: He told me before his two Witnesses who never left him, that he frankly acknowledg'd that he was very much rejoyc'd at it; but as we have often reason to repent when we feed our selves with little appearances, he hop'd that God would give him power to expect the Event with peace and tranquility. I admir'd at the sedateness of his mind, which was the Gift of God, and proposing his Example to my self as the best that I could follow, I endeavour'd it with all my power; but these are not favours that God dispences to every one, but only to whom he pleases. I was too sensible of this from the trouble I continually underwent, and it was so vexatious, that it was not difficult to conclude that I was far distant from his perfection.

The

The Time allow'd to my Husband being expir'd, and he neither appearing himself, or an Attorney for him, I mov'd against the Default, in hopes, as in other Causes, I should obtain a conclusive Judgment in my Affair; but in the stead of that, the Congregational Committee whom the Pope had appointed to consider of my Affair, order'd that such a number of all the Divines of the several Religious Orders should be Assembled, who should give their several Opinions in Writing upon the Affair before them. Many other formalities pass'd which would be too tedious to describe: Yet notwithstanding all the Addresses, and all the Solicitations which I and my Friends were able to make, I had the displeasure to find that we had wasted our Time to no purpose; for the Sentence my Judges pronounc'd was, That there was no Ligitimate Cause why my Marriage should be Dissolv'd: And this they confirm'd with an infinite number of Reasons more than were agreeable to me; instead of giving me Comfort and Consolation, they overwhelm'd me with Grief and Affliction.

When I found this, I presented another Petition to his Holiness, wherein I desir'd his permission to enter into Religious Orders, to avoid the Dangers which threatened me, if I was oblig'd to live in the World.

World. He order'd this to be Examin'd into by the same Committee that had before given Sentence against me. I paid my Visit to these Judges one after the other, striving to insinuate into 'em the Truths I had recorded in my Petition: But finding they were not more favourable to me than before, I presented a Third, wherein I lamented, that being so unfortunate not to obtain my first Petition, under the pretence that the Examples I alledg'd in my favour were of Princes and Princesses, with whom I bore no proportion either in Birth or Rank, I had hopes of obtaining my second, since what I propos'd could not be objected to be above me; That Mr. *de Villa Montee* was nam'd by the King to the Bishoprick of *Chartres* who had then a Wife, who was so far from being a Religious Nun, that she had no inclination for the Vail; that his Holiness, after he had resisted these intercessions for some time, at last granted him Bulls to be made Bishop of *St. Malo's* in the lieu of that of *Chartres* which was given Marshal *Villeroy's* Brother; that since there were more to be said against making a Married Man a Bishop, than a Married Woman a Nun, the Consequences attending the one being much more considerable than the other, I hop'd, after these Examples which I had brought in as Presidents, they would grant.

Marchioness DE FRENE. 285

grant me the favour they were graciously pleas'd to allow them. I had troubled myself to no purpose; for the Answer was as little agreeable to me as that when I demanded to have my Marriage broke. The Reasons my Judges were pleas'd to give me were, that Mr. *Villa Montee* had not had his desires, had not his Majesty made strong instances to the Pope to make some allowances in his favour; and that if I could procure an Interest so Zealous and Powerful, I might rest assur'd of what I demanded; that they often did that for Crown'd Heads, that would not be attempted for any particular Person, tho' in truth the same inconveniencies attended it: That I might remember what had falln out in the Family *de Foix* in a Case not unlike mine; A Prince of that House, who was King of *Navarre*, after he was Divorc'd from his Wife, Married another according to the frequent Custom at that Time; but some time after this, having lost his way in Hunting, being benighted, he happen'd to go for succour into the very Convent where the Person from whom he was Divorc'd had taken the Vail upon her for some Years; the former fire so enliven'd at the sight of her, that he could not forbear having Conversation with her, from whence proceeded a Child, the Original of the Mrs. *Rabats* at

this



this time : That they were the only Persons from this Illustrious House; that there were nevertheless some that would account them Bastards because they came from one Profels'd, whilst others esteem'd them Legitimate since it was not in the King's Power to be Divorc'd. That yet as nothing of this kind could happen without scandal, and a stain upon the Product of such a Commerce, the Church did very well to prevent such sort of Abuses, and much ease and quietness was thereby given to Families, since it was not a Question easily to be decided whether those unhappy Children should be consider'd as Natural or Ligitimate.

This was the Coin my Judges paid me in, and having nothing now to do at *Rome*, I resolv'd to leave it as soon as possible. *Gendron* likewise, since the Sentence given was not in our favour, press'd me extreamly to it. He came to me soon after Judgment had pass'd, with resolutions to take the Religious Habit immediately : His two Witnesses were always with him, and he told me in their presence, that he had given all his Riches to me, and that he should not desire me to let him have any part of it, where it not to accomplish that good Work that he had mention'd to me, in order to obtain remission of his Sins ; that nevertheless his share should be determin'd absolutely at my

my pleasure, and that he knew me so generous, that I would give him as much reason to Esteem me in this Point, as I had before in many other Occasions.

He spoke this with such Calmness and Courage, that I could scarcely comprehend how, after his former foible he should become Master of such fix'd Resolutions, and this made me admire more every day the great portion of Grace that God was pleas'd to give him; how he was enabled, after the great Esteem he had for a Person, so easily to quit the trifling Charm; and the Consolation I had to see him in so good a way, gave me more strength to support it, than I thought I was Mistress of. I went that moment to fetch all my Bills of Exchange, and laying them upon the Table, here is all your own Riches, there's nothing belongs to me: All that I demand is, that you will let me have a share in the good Work you are going to undertake, and that you will often recommend me in your Prayers to God. No, Madam, said he, it shan't be thus if you please, I know very well what occasion you have for it, and whilst your Husband continues in the same disposition, there is not any thing to be depended upon: You are going to have a great Law Suit against him, and altho' you be of a Family Rich and Powerful, I am satisfied that our
Rela-

Relations are not always our best Friends: It is therefore my desire, if you approve of it, that you retain for your use such a share or portion of it, that may be requisite to maintain a Person of your Quality, in Figure and Grandure suitable to your Condition: Not but that these good Men tell me, that my Riches being the fruits of Piracy they ought to be given to God, since I knew not the particular Persons from whom they were taken: But Fathers, said he, addressing himself to the two Priests that were with him, I desire you will consider not only the occasion this Lady may have for it, and therefore 'tis as much a Charity in regard to her, as it would be to any other, but that I have also many other powerful reasons, which forcibly oblige me to act in this manner. It is to this Lady that I owe the first seeds of my Salvation, I should have still remain'd a wicked Corsair, and an enemy to God and all Goodness had it not been for her Advice; Can so great an Obligation ever be repaid? You therefore would be the first to blame me, could I be guilty of so great Ingratitude.

These good Fathers, as they since have told me, thought that I was not oblig'd to use him so generously, they agreeing together that if I should return half his Effects he might be very well contented; so that
having

having no reason to disapprove what he had said to me, they answer'd him, that he was at the liberty to do as he pleas'd. Nevertheless, after they had consulted the Church, they acknowledg'd that part of our Wealth should be given to the Poor, and chiefly to those who had been our Benefactors and wanted it; and that therefore all the difficulty in this Case was, that the Riches did not lawfully belong to him, and as he had taken 'em from the Christians, he was oblig'd to restore them to the Christians. But he clos'd their Mouths, when he reply'd, That I was not only a Christian, as well those they meant, but that I was also the sole Cause of his returning to Christianity. The only Question remaining now was, what part I would take, and having positively assur'd me that it should be as I determin'd, it depended wholly upon me to make the Sum as large as I pleas'd: But not being accusom'd to dispose of the Riches of others, I still persisted in telling him that I would not have any thing at all.

He knew me well enough to be satisfied that he could never oblige me to speak otherwise, so that he resolv'd to break the Ice first, in offering to divide every thing equally between us, like Brother and Sister, I had thus been Rich if I had pleas'd, but I

O

had

had a scruple of Conscience which inform'd me, that this Wealth would be better employ'd to the use these good Fathers had design'd it, than to bestow so great a share of it on me: I nevertheless accepted of a Hundred Thousand Crowns, with which he very willingly presented me, as well as with some Jewels, by the consent of the Fathers, who, pleas'd with my Generosity, applauded him for giving his Esteem to a Person who appear'd so worthy of it by her neglecting her own Interest. They all three desir'd me to go along with them to those Places of *Italy* where the Bills were drawn, that there might be no difficulty in the payment. I know that according to general Custome, it would have been sufficient for me to have endors'd 'em; but since I was under the power of a Husband, that my Name was known at *Venice*, and my Person at *Genoua*, they approv'd of this more for their Security: I therefore made this Voyage with them, after I had discharg'd the greatest part of my Retinue, which I rewarded according to my ability. I carried with me Monsieur *d'Ailly* and his Lady, the Consul of *Smirna* with his Wife and Brother-in-Law, *Susanna* with her Husband, Sister and Mother, *Inglebert* and his Wife, with the Boy that sav'd us, one Male, and one Female Slave: The three other Slaves I gave
to

to the Cardinals, and the Female Slave to a *Roman* Lady who beg'd it of me by the Cardinal *Maldachini* ; we made our Voyage in Mr. *d' Ailly's* Vessel, which he was not to deliver to the Chevalier till after we arriv'd at *Marseilles*.

We put in at *Leghorn* where we had no business, but being drove there by a Tempest, we staid Ten Days in expectation of a fair Wind for *Genova* ; when we were arriv'd there, all those who had heard of my History came to see me, and were never tir'd with asking me every particular Circumstance ; when we had ended our Affairs here we went to *Venice* : Here it was that I took my last farewell of *Gendron*, but not without shedding a flood of Tears ; this Adieu seem'd only Melancholy on my part, for, seeing that I was extreamly concern'd, apprehensive of becoming so himself, he left me of a sudden : He told me he was a Man, and being distrustful of his power over himself, he thought the surest way to avoid the weakness would be a precipitate flight. These were the last Words he said to me, and going on board the next Day, I arriv'd at last at *Marseilles* with my Hundred Thousand Crowns in Bills of Exchange upon *Lions* and *Paris* : The Consul of *Smirna* endeavour'd to return the Obligations I had done him, by

inviting me to Lodge at his House, where he made me extreamly welcome ; and here it was I parted with *Susanna* and her Family, her Husband still assuring me that he was going with her into *Britanny*.

I flatter'd my self, before I arriv'd at *Marseilles*, that I should meet with Madam and Monsieur *Bouchee* in *Provence*, who had receiv'd me so well when I pass'd that way before ; but the King had given him an intendancy in another Place, so that I was depriv'd of that Happiness. The Consul furnish'd me with Litters which carried me and my Company to *Lions* ; I put a part of my Money there into the Bank to settle my Revenue ; I did the same likewise at *Paris* ; I plac'd a considerable Sum with the *Incurables* ; and having kept the remainder to supply my urgent Occasions, I put my self into a Condition to require of my Husband, when he should return from *Germany* where he now was, the Riches and Estate that justly belong'd to me. I need not tell you that I was very well receiv'd by my Relations, and that they took a particular pleasure to hear me tell at length my Adventures, of which I had given 'em but a little sketch in my Letters : In the mean time, the King hearing I was at *Paris*, commanded me to come to him at *St. Germain*. I had the Honour to kiss his Hands, and

and to give him the same relation as I had done to my Parents. I demanded of him justice from my Husband, and he promis'd I should intirely have it.

Mr. *de Frene* was then at *Cologne*, from whence he pretended to go into *Holland*, but receiving no News from *Paris*; whether the King had Commanded that those Letters which were directed for him should be stop'd at the Post-house, that he might not be inform'd of my return, or that this might happen upon some account I know not, he thought fit to shorten his Voyage. However going from *Cologne* I know not where, he came into *France*, where Orders had been left with all the Governours of the Frontier Towns to stop him. Monsieur *de Bar* Governour of *Amiens* was nevertheless the first that stop'd him, tho' he had pass'd through other Places, where perhaps he had not told his Name, and therefore might not be known; but as the Order run that his Arrest should be rather in order to bring him to Court to give an account of his Voyage into *Germany*, than to Imprison him, Mr. *de Bar* brought him himself in his own Coach to *St. Germain*: The first demand his Majesty made was, whence he came, and what was the Reason he had been so long out of the Kingdom? what Business he had in *Italy* and *Germany*?
and

and almost every thing relating to his Voyage. He knew nothing of my return, and not mistrusting in the least that the King had been inform'd of his perfidiousness to me, he made what Story he thought fit to his Majesty. He told him, that having the misfortune to lose me in *Italy*, by an Adventure that happen'd to me, and extraordinary afflicting to him, he went into *Germany* to alleviate his sorrow: And when he had thus entertain'd the King with a Thousand Lies, not able to suffer him any longer, his Majesty sent him to the *Basile*.— He was close confin'd, as the most of those are who have the misfortune to be put into that Prison: Yet when the King had the goodness to Order his Release, he had the boldness to come immediately to Court to complain to his Majesty of the treatment he had met with there. He had been used, he said, like the greatest Villain, and had he been Guilty of High Treason the Governour of the Castle could not have given him worse usage. The *English* Ambassadour was then with the King, and turning to him, Sir, said his Majesty, you see how unjust I am, I have sent this poor innocent Man to Prison, for so you must believe him when you hear him speak after this manner, should I not acquaint you with what he has really done,
and

and of what he is suspected : One Day, when he went out a shooting with one of his Brothers, who offer'd him the But-end of his Fusil to draw him over a narrow Brook, but the Fusil fir'd of it self, as he said, and and his poor Brother was kill'd by it : It is true, that for want of Witnesses, I was oblig'd to believe the best rather than the worst. Nevertheless it is too true, that he has us'd means almost as wicked to rid himself of another Brother ; but when a Person's Life is concern'd, proofs as clear as the day are requir'd, and for this Reason it is, that you find his Head still upon his Shoulders.

At this the King stop'd as if he had not design'd to speak of me, that he might put him into a greater confusion when he should come upon the chapter that concern'd me ; but as the two Accusations which his Majesty had reproach'd him withal, had not not been sufficiently prov'd against him, he took occasion from thence to justify himself more than before. The King had the patience to hear him to the end, and when he had finish'd his discourse, I know not, said his Majesty, whether what you say be true or no, God who knows all things, and sees to the bottom of our Hearts, knows better than I do : But what have you to say in regard to your Wife, will you clear
your

your self as well from her as from your Brothers? As bold a Dissembler as he was, he blush'd nevertheless at those Words, and going to Excuse himself from being the Cause of my being Taken, or of my Death, The poor Creature that he reports expir'd, says the King to the Ambassadour, is still alive, and very well: I have heard from her, that he sold her to a Corsair, and that it was not his fault if she was not dead. What surprize was my Husband in when he heard the King speak after this manner! he insisted not upon his justification after this, but return'd very much mortify'd to *Paris*, where he was no sooner return'd, but he receiv'd a Citation from me to return me what belong'd to me: We are now in a Process against each other, and if there be any Events that happen worthy of your Curiosity, I shall impart it to the Publick, as I have done here a History so extraordinary, that I believe it never had its equal.

FINIS.